LIBRARIES
UNIVERSITY OF WISCONSIN–MADISON

Reminiscences of Lucien B. Caswell of Fort Atkinson: presented by his daughter, Mrs. Elizabeth May Caswell Perry through Mrs. Zida C. Ivey.

Caswell, Lucien Beal
[s.l.]: [s.n.], [s.d.]

https://digital.library.wisc.edu/1711.dl/NZEJUGPFTCGZF8P

Copyright 2005 Wisconsin Historical Society

The libraries provide public access to a wide range of material, including online exhibits, digitized collections, archival finding aids, our catalog, online articles, and a growing range of materials in many media.

When possible, we provide rights information in catalog records, finding aids, and other metadata that accompanies collections or items. However, it is always the user's obligation to evaluate copyright and rights issues in light of their own use.

728 State Street | Madison, Wisconsin 53706 | library.wisc.edu

Whitewater
SC
12
LUCIEN CASWELL

White-
water
SC
12

REMINISCENCES

OF

LUCIEN B. CASWELL

OF

FORT ATKINSON

Presented by his daughter, Mrs. Elizabeth May Caswell Perry

through Mrs. Zida C. Ivey

and of Florida

to his tales of suffering while doing up the British intruders in that protracted war for independence in which he was an active participan and for which he dreww a pension

I have often thought of it, what a great healer of mistakes time has proven to be. When I was a boy living in New England, Washington was not the saint he is now. He was then too often most severely criticised. But now, at this remote period all his faults have disappeared, & I rejoice that it is so ~~This is as it should be~~. The mantle of charity is broad and time increases its breadth. I was born in the town of Swanton Franklin county Vt, on the 27th day of November 1827, three fourths ~~fourths~~ of a mile west of Greens corners and four miles East of St Albans, and there lived ~~during the first~~ nearly nine years of my life upon a small farm and attended the common schools as other children ~~did~~ similarly situated did. We lived in a small log house as most of the neighbors did and strove hard with that poor rockey soil to raise enough to keep body and soul togather, and I have always rejoiced that the western fever caught my people at a very early date, though we endured many hardships ~~by~~ because of the wild condition of the coutry in which we settled. Wisconsin was a territory with only a settlement here and there upon its border upon the shores of Lake Michigan and the Mississipi River, in limited numbers. This territory had been recently detached from Michigan, and was almost without laws or official government. I am now frequently reminded of the luxury of freedom which we then enjoyed, as compared with the present condition of far too much legislation in which we find ourselves tied hand and foot and stript of nearly all semblance of freedom. This is the price we are paying to those who love to be our guardians, for the privilege of breathing the air of our adopted state.

~~county~~. My father was Beal Caswell, and mother Betsey Chapman, ~~all~~
Their parents lived in, and about Clarendon and LaMoille counties.
My father was killed by the fall of a tree in 1830. It was the custom ~~of~~
~~their neighbors~~ in those days to have a "Bee" for each neighbor, go into the woods and chop
down trees and draw to his house sufficient wood for the seased. On this
occasion my father was among them chopping, near a man ~~another~~, who fell a tree
striking, ~~still~~ another tree, the top of which hit my father in the head, killing
him instantly. I was then three years of age; but I remember him, as they
brought his body to the houde. My mother was then left with four small children
Amanda was the oldest. Oscar B, myself, and Curtis, the youngest. Before spring
of that year, little Curtis, less than a year old died. Both my father and
Curtis were buried in the little Cemetery just North of Green Corners near Joseph Generson, who for
many years afterwards was the secretary and custodian of the records.
The next year my mother married Augustus Churchill, a near neighbor, and
we went to live with him, his home being about ninety rods west of the Cor-
ners. The rail road track now runs near the site of the house in which we
then lived. The Rail Road Station is near the Cemetery I have been particular in giving these items, for some of my
descendants may visit this place and they may ~~if they should desire~~, be
though I visited the Cemetery in 1890, but could not find my fathers grave nor that of little Curtis
able to find the identical localities mentioned. My people were not satis-
fied with this quite rough and none too productive country, ~~while~~ The glowing
tales of the far west, were in circulation, in which we heard of the rich
praries, the productive soils and so easily cultivated; and esapecialy,
the fertile regions of the Rock River Valley, and of the beautiful stream itself
The great territory of Michigan, of which wisconsin had been ~~was then~~ a part, was in the
mouth of every one. Fabulous stories of its wilds and natural beauties ~~butties~~, were
heard upon ever side. We could see in our minds, broad acres and a plenty
of them, with large and productive fields ~~and~~ easly cultivated. These stories
were true and we knew it. Why should we stay in Vermont ~~there~~ amid the rocks, the hills and
soil, for ~~merely~~ nothing but a hard earned living. My people said, we will
go too. We will go clear to the far famed valley of Rock River.
So in the spring ~~fall~~ of 1836, two brothers of the Churchill family, Bradford and
Luther, started for the west, to reconnoiter, and report. They found their
way around by the lakes to the village of Milwaukee. The wisconsin part of
Michigan was set off by itself, and a territorial government had been
formulated, in only part, and settlements had began, even into the interior as

as ~~the~~ Rock River. Bradford and Luther went from Milwaukee with packs on their backs, to the foot of lake Koshkonong in Rock county, and made claims on the bank of the river. ~~The land was not then in market and they could not purchase it.~~ At that time it is doubtful if there was a ny road and probably no house or shanty between the village of Milwaukee and Rock River. There were then no laws or regulations protecting the settler or the claim when made.

The laws of congress or regulatings of the Land Office protecting ~~the right came later on~~ these rights came later on, and after a large number of settlers had arrived and were in actual possession of the lands they had selected. They had adopted however a club law which served them quite successfully. The lands not being in ~~the~~ market they could not yet be purchased, but as soon as the government offered them ~~for sale~~, they would be sold to the highet bidder, and speculators or other persons, if they had money enough, ~~and~~ would overbid the settler ~~and claimant~~, would obtain the title, and the claimant would be obliged to surrender his possessions to the successful bidder. These club laws of course had no legal strength, but it was mutually understood that whoever dare out bid and take from the settler the land he had selected and occupied, must take a small chance of life in store for him.

The state was divided into districts by the settlers, a Register selected, and a small fee of 25 cents paid him for ~~every claim made for~~ registering a claim. The settler must follow his entry in this book with proof of a certain amount of improvement which he had made upon the land he had caused to be registered. When this was done within a certain number of days, he was quite safe in his rights; for no man dare "jump" the claim, in his absence, or overbid him when the land was offered for sale by the government. There was no penalty for violating the club law, only the consequences that might follow the solemn pledge made between them, to the end that they migt secure the land of their choice and at the minimum price of one dollar and twenty five cents per acre

As I have stated the two Churchills, Bradford and Luther made their claims upon the bank of the river, These claims were both in the town of Fulton, the east boundary being the town of Milton. just below the foot of Lake Koshkonong. It was stated that every foot of land between Koshkonong and Janesville was taken up that year which bordered upon the river, so anxious were people to secure land upon the bank of the river, expecting to secure transportation advantages. These lands along the river were not among the best, some being quite rough and hilly, but they were claimed rapidly just the same. Indeed the two Churchill claims were not very desirable except for transportation facilities. Later on when it was discovered that Rock River was not navigable, and had little prospect of ever being navigable, the disappointment was very great

The two Churchills returned to Vt in the summer of 1836, with glowing descriptions of the territory and its prospects, and especially of the rock river valley, the garden of the world

Under the club law they had each, made a claim, building the body of a shanty on one of them, and making some slight improvement on the other, so as to hold them. and returned to their friends in the east, to report the most beautiful country in the world. In this, I am not certain but their report was right. It is true however, that so far as the far fa med river is concerned, the lands in many parts of the states greatly exceed in value those along the shore of Rock river. It is not navigable and probable never will be. But

of the far famed valley. They had each, under the club law, taken and made their claims; had build the body and skeleton part of a log shanty, about twelve feet square upon one of their claims, to hold it down, and returned to report to their friends the most beautiful country in the world. I am not sure however but they were right about it. It is true, so far as the far famed river of these lands is concerned, the money value, over other parts of the state, was not a success; but drew heavily upon the imagination but as a whole, I have not been able yet to find a country for which nature has done very much more, than it did for what is now the great state of wisconsin.

To resume the story of my own people: We could not stay and listen to the echoes of the rocks and hils of Vermont and be satisfied with small crops, long winters, and deep snows, when there was a guarden of Eden within reach; so we began to pack our trunks, and gather togather our small hard earned belongings; and on the 6th of September 1836, got into a wagon drawn by two horses turned our backs upon the state that had given us birth, and started for the far off territory of wisconsin. We reached the village of Highgate, near the Cannada line, the first night, and there stayed till morning. Horace Churchill, a brother of Augustus Churchill, my stepfather, there, joined us with his family and team. We went to Morristown, in the stat of New York and boarded with our teams the steamer "Great Brittain," with the intention of going down the St Lawrence and up the lakes, and all the way to Milwaukee, if we could secure passage. We reached Kingston on the Canada shore, and started up the lakes, in the night. But a great storm came on however, our steamer was disabled, and all night, that night, we believed the end of our journey was near. But fortunately we succeded in running in behind an island, and ankered somewhat out of the range of the wind and the great waves; and its our crippled steamer, next day to retraced our steps to Kingston, where we left it, thankful that we had escaped with our lives. Thus tired and disgusted with steam boat navigation, we took to our wagons, and started up the shores side of Lake Ontario on the Canada shore. Some of the way, our wagons were nearly blocked in the long sandy roads. Then again, we found ourselves in the swamps, and fast in the mud. We sometimes slept in shanties, log houses, and some times we slept not at all. But after long and tedious days of travel, and after every nerve in our jaded bodies, had been strained severely

of the far famed valley. They had each, under the glib law, taken what
made their claims; had built the body and skeleton part of a log shanty,
about twelve feet square upon their respective claims, to hold it down, and
returned to their friends to report the most beautiful country in the world. I am not sure
but they were right about it. It is true, so far as the state, was not a suc-
cess; but as a whole, I have not been able yet to find a country for which
nature has done very much more, than it did for what is now the great state
of Wisconsin.

But to resume the story of my own people: We began to pack
our trunks. We could not afford and listen to the echoes of the rocks and
hills of Vermont any longer, and just about and be satisfied with small crops,
long winters and deep snows, when there was a garden of Eden within reach;
so we began to pack our trunks, and gather together our small herd scarred
belongings; turned our backs upon the stable that had given us birth, and
and on the 6th of September 1836, got into a wagon drawn by two horses
started for the territory of Wisconsin. We reached the village the first
of Highgate, near the Canada line, the first night and there stayed til
morning. Horace Churchill, a brother of Augustus Churchill, my stepfather,
there joined us with his family and team. We went to Morristown, in the stat
of New York and boarded with our teams the steamer "Great Britain," with
the intention of going down the St. Lawrence and up the lakes, and
all the way to Milwaukee, if we could secure passage. We reached Kingston
on the Canada shore, and started up the lakes, in the night. But a great
storm came on however, our steamer was disabled, and all night, that night, we
believed the end of our journey was near. But fortunately we succeeded in
running in behind an island, and anchored somewhat out of the range of the
wind and the great waves; our crippled steamer, next day was able
to retrace our steps as far as Kingston, where we left the steamer, thankful
that we had escaped with our lives. Time tired and disgusted with steam
boat navigation, we took to our wagons, and started up the shores of Lake
Ontario on the Canada shore. Some of the way, our wagons were nearly blocked
in the long muddy roads. Some of the way we found ourselves in the swamps,
mire deep in the mud. We sometimes slept in shanties, log houses, and some
times we slept not at all. But after long and dolorous days of travel, and
after every nerve in our jaded bodies had been strained severely tested

we reached Coberg, where we boarded once more a steamer that took us to the Hamilton the head of ~~Lake Ontario~~ the lake. Here we were obliged to leave the steamer as it had reached the end of its route. Then again, as winter began to approach, we struck out with our teams for the city of Detroit. The road was largely in the sand, long and tedious, and we did not reach Detroit until the 3d of December. This long and expensive journey with its misfortunes had stripped us of evry cent of money we had in the world.

We were now in this destitute condition confronted with nearly five hundred miles to reach the end of our journey. Winter was near by. The country was new. Michigan was but little settled. The people were strangers. But they were plucky and generous, and knew how to appreciate destitution. We abandoned all attempts to proceed farther till spring, and saught shelter for the winter.

We soon rented a house and took possession. Mr Churchill, my step father found work with his team, and we were soon in shape to live. My brother Oscar, then Willie thirteen years of age found work about the restaurants and eating houses, and I peddled apples from a market basket. Detroit had a population of about while peddling apples until 4000. I roamed over that city, I became familiar with evry part of it.

The state of Michigan was admitted into the union as a state that winter, and I remember The city was illuminated to celebrate the occasion. At that time I saw attended attending the inauguration of Gen Lewis Cass, a distinguished leader of the Democratic party, and in 1845, the Democratic nominee for president as the first governor. The emigration to the Lewis Cass was chosen the first governor state was very rapid; and settlers were pushing westward, and opening up the country with the true spirit of enterprise. They flocked into Detroit in large numbers with their wagons, for a temporary rest, the same as we had done, and every house and shanty was full and overflowing. Some were enroute for the territories of Indiana and Illinois, and some for Wisconsin and the city was very lively; presenting a great contrast, to the Canadian country through which we had just passed.

Finally The first of March having arrived, and the time was near when we must take up our line of march. It would be impossible to secure passage by water round through the lake Michigan, for a long time as the lakes would would not be open for navigation, and then it would be uncertain, for there were but few boats. One of our horses had died and we were practically without a team. We finally sold the remaining horse and the wagon. and Horace Churchill sold his team, and ~~decided to~~ joined togather, Fortunately we found a man by the name of Pitts, who wanted to go to Wisconsin had a good team and wanted to take a look at to try his fortunes in Wisconsin. The Churchills joined togather and hired him to take both families through to Milwaukee. Our household goods with

Osborn

reached ~~Detroit~~, where we took a steamer that took us to the Hamilton

the head of Lake Ontario to the lake.Here we were obliged to leave the steamer

we had reached the end of the route.Then again, as winter began to

approach,we struck out with our teams for the city of Detroit.The road

was largely in the sand, long and tedious,and we did not reach Detroit until

the 3d of December.This long and expensive journey with its misfortunes

had stripped me very of nearly cent of money we had in the world.

We were now in this destitute condition confronted with nearly five

hundred miles to reach the end of our journey.Winter was near by.The country

was new.Michigan was but little settled.The people were strangers.But they

were plucky and generous, and knew how to appreciate destitution.We abandoned

all attempts to proceed farther till spring, and sought shelter for the

winter.

We soon rented a house and took possession. Mr Churchill found work

with his team, and we were soon in shape to live.My brother Oscar, then

fifteen years of age found work about the restaurants and eating houses,

and I peddled apples from a market basket.Detroit had a population of about

00.I roamed over that city, until I became familiar with every part of it.

The state of Michigan was admitted as a state that winter, and I remember

attending the inauguration of Gen Levin Case,a distinguished

Democrat of the Democratic party, as the first governor.The emigration to the

state was very rapid; ~~many~~ settlers were pushing westward, and opening up

the country with the true spirit of enterprise.They flocked into Detroit

in large numbers with their wagons,for a temporary rest, the same as we

had done,and every house and shanty was full and overflowing.Some were

enroute for the territories of Indiana and Illinois, and some for Wisconsin

and the city was very lively; presenting a great contrast,to the Canadian

country through which we had just passed.

Finally the first of March had come,and the time was near when we

must take up our line of march.It would be impossible to secure passage

by water round through Lake Michigan, for a long time as the lakes would

would not be open, and then it would be uncertain,for there were but few

boats.One of our horses had died and we were practically without a team.

We finally sold the remaining horse and the wagon.and Horace Churchill

sold his team,and returned ~~to~~ joined together.Fortunately we found a man by

the name of Pitts, who wanted to see Wisconsin had a good team and wanted

to try his fortune in Wisconsin.The Churchills joined together and hired

him to take both families through to Milwaukee.Our household goods with

goods ~~&~~ in the long journey had very much diminished, and we found it possible
into the wagons of us
to load those of both familes, besides the seven, men, women ~~and~~ children ~~and~~
~~Loaded~~ Pitts the teamester
~~into the wagon~~, and continued our journey to the far West. I do nt remember
four in
the date, but it was in the ~~first~~ part of March. For the first half of the
journey after leaving Detroit, we found the roads, though new, and most cases
simply wagon tracks, quite good, and we rather enjoyed each day as we passed
through such a lovely country. We were full of anticipation of even a better
one when we reached, if we ever did, the far famed valley of Rock River
But as we reached the shores of Lake Michiga, a more dificult problem
were
confronted us. There ~~was~~ all along the shore of the lake, swolen streems
these streams them
empting in through the great high cliffs of ice thrown upon the shore,
without bridges, over ~~them~~ and we often were compelled to go up ~~the a stream~~
for miles them
~~some distance~~ to find a place where we could ford ~~it~~. We succeded however
and through
in getting over them all, though Several time we Come near being
Carried down Stream
The road for the most part was along the shore of the lake, ~~and~~
was a continuous bed of sand, and of course tedious for the poor horses
we always found
We scarcely ever came to a hotel, but lucklily when night came, found
some cabin or log house built and occupird by an enterprising settler,
who was generous enough to let us in for the night. We most invaribly
found in these crude habitations, ~~found~~ a large fire place, some times
in the center, of the one room, with good sized logs occupying the stone
andirons, with a chherful, warm and comfortable fire. These did more
to make us ~~all~~ ~~feel~~ happy than all else. We could usually find some-
these lucky possessors
thing to eat at ~~the~~ fronteer homes, as they ~~were~~ were always willing
to share with us. We usually, at noon, built a fire by the way, roated
our meats if we had any, ~~gave the horses a rest,~~ and ate our dinners
do
enjoying them as hungry people alway ~~enjoy~~ a meal in the woods.

Finally we reached the village of Chicago. It seemed to be located in a great marsh. There were I should think about five or six hundred people, living mostly in small board houses. We stpped at noon to rest at the only hotel. It was built of boards also, and was one story high. I remember well a man sitting before the fire, called Wentworth, afterward known extensively as Long John Wentworth. There was one bridge over the river. It was built of plank and one track wide. We started out after a few hours rest, and passed over this bridge and headed for Milwaukee. ~~The first night we stayed at~~

But I must tell about our approach to Chicago, before I leave it entirely. Of course we had heard much about the great city that was to be. We expected to see a city, almost, upon a hill, with ~~crowded~~ streets crowded with emigrants, teams, footmen with packs on their backs, Indian ponies, and ~~steam~~ boats in the river, with steam up for all parts of the world. Our immagination was wraught up to the highest pinicle of greatness. We approached gradually, for thus far, for miles we had been snowed under with sand, and were about floored, so tired were we, horses and all. The sand hills and drifts were changed to marsh, with a few pine brush here and there, interspersed with little ponds of water. We finally saw not far ahead, the smoke of little homes, and the board houses, marking the spot of the little village. We reverently halted. We sent forward no flag of truce, or messenger to notify the Mayor, or head man, of our approach; ~~or~~ We were all desperately hungry, and here, I ate the best ~~meal~~ tasted meal of my life. We had purchased some where, a smoked ham; just the thing for an occasion like this. We had, too, some wheat bread, the two, good enough for a king, certainly for us, we were so hungry. We gathered some old wood and brush, struck fire with a flint, and soon had some deliciously roasted ham. We ate as if it was our last meal. We all felt encouraged because we could see Chicago. That seemed to us to be the gate to Paradise. We yet we felt quite certain from the surroundings, that it was not Paradise itself. It took no reasoning process to convince us of that, for our greatest anxiety was to get through the marsh, the brush and sand, and out through the little groop of houses, and safely ~~out~~ upon high productive land once more. But we did, as I have already related, and took our way up the Lake towards Root River (now Racine) There is a relief I can not describe, when one has been for days, traveling in the sand, brush and marshes, to reach high productive beautiful praries, and oak openings, decorated with ~~beau~~ wild flowers and grasses. Even if no settler or white inhabitant was in sight or near, we felt cheerful and comparatively happy, as we rode away leaving Chicago in the back ground. Certainly we had no wish to stay there; prefering to take our chances further on. Certainly the ~~circumstances were~~ the outlook here was not very flattering and our impressions were any thing but good

I do not remember where we stayed the first night after leaving Chicago, but doubtless it was with some squatter who had made a claim along the lake shore, We found most of the way a fairly good road, and to our delight a much better country than we had passed through the other side of Chicago. We finally reached ~~Root River~~ Southport (now Kenosha). and there stopped to rest. We found here a half dozen houses and greatly admired the country surrounding the little village, as they called it. For the last ~~hundred~~ fifty miles before reaching Chicago, along the lake shore, and the sandy bushey regions, with large marshes, we had become terribly disgusted, and we began to think, that if Wisconsin furnished nothing better, we had made a great mistake in comming to the west. We talked very freely about reversing our steps and seeking a location in some part of Michigan or Indiana. But as we approached Milwaukee, our gloom began to disappear.

We stopped over night at Racine, then called Root River. We were delighted with the country surrounding the few houses, some of boards and some of logs, built about the mouth of the river. But every thing looked better to us. After spending the night at a little hotel, we started out joyfully as it was, if we had good luck, our last day on the road. We regarded Milwaukee, practically as the end of our journey, as we knew we ~~should~~ would be obliged to stop there awhile, until we devised some way of reaching the almost unexplored region of the Rock River Valley. There was really no roads out of Milwaukee, except for a few miles, and these were in most cases only wagon tracks, and not laid out highways.

We reached Milwaukee and crossed over the mouth of the river on the ice, in the evning at about eight oclock, March 24th 1837. We found over on the East side a small board hotel, the only one I think in the village. As near as I could estimate there were five or six hundred people in the village. We stayed over night at the hotel, and next day began to look for some place for a temporary room or shelter for our much worn and weary bodies. Finally we succeded in finding a few blocks North of where the Plankington house now is; a newly constructed log house, nearly finished, by some one, whose family had not yet arrived, We secured the rental of this until such time as the owner, might want it for his own use, We occupied this house for about two weeks, and then Mr Churchill found ~~a place~~ for My sister Amanda and brother Oscar places to work, and for mother and myself, a place in a boarding house where mother worked for her board and mine.

finally
The two Churchills, gathered togather such ~~necessary acquipments~~ outfit as would ~~must have~~ be needed for a trip into the wilds, and with a pack upon their backs statrted out for Rock river, to look after the claims which Luther and Bradford Churchill had made the previous year.

My mother and I ~~lived~~ remained at the boarding house. I went to school a short time. A woman teacher had a room up stairs in a building not far from the river on the West side. I think this must have been the first school taught in the State There were from eight to ten schollars. I dont know whether it was a private or a public school. I had plenty of time to run about, and I looked into every corner of the village. I remember Solomon Juno was the principal man in the government of the city. I frequently see him as he went about on business, apparently for the town. There was some wharfage for boats, and occasionally a steamer came and landed ~~at the wharf~~ with passengers seeking land and homes. This seemed to be what every traveler ~~vor~~ was looking for. Of course these boats brought provisions and goods of all description needed by the people Of course in those days there were no railroads, Water transportation was the sole reliance ; and whenever a steamer arrived, we expected quite a large amount of freight, and a substantial addition to the population. With boy acquaintances, I spent a good deal of time in canoes, riding up and down the river. There was a saw mill up the river about three and a half miles, where we would frequently go, and stay around this mill for a half day at a time. We ~~ither~~ either made the trip in a canoe, a skiff or on foot. There was no road to the mill, but sometimes we followed an Indian trail, which led to it. There was no mill in town, but for building purposes, their lumber was mostly cut by hand ~~saws~~. A pit was dug in the ground ~~from four to~~ six or more feet deep, for one man to stand in, and hold the lower end of the saw while a platform of six or eight feet high was constructed for the ~~other~~ fellow above the ground, ~~and~~ the log was placed on a platform near the surface of the ground Thus the two men operated the saw, up and down til they plowed through the entire length of the log. In this way considerable lumber was sawed, as well as timber for building purposes. On the North and West side of the river, was marsh and heavy timber. The buildings were over on ~~the point~~ Walker's ~~as we called it~~ as we called it, ~~on~~ the east side, and along on the west side close to the river, ~~where there~~ was ~~the~~ a street. I remember well Byron Kilborn was a very familiar figure. I ~~think~~ know, he kept a store ~~of some kind~~ on the west side for ~~I know~~, I was often in it,

It seems Horace Churchill, did not like the claims made by the other Churchills in Rock County at the foot of ~~the~~ lake Koshkonong, or rather he liked

the Bark Woods (Hebron) country in Jefferson county better; and he went there made a claim and ~~built~~ completed a saw mill ~~after a short time~~ already partly built, at what is now Hebron village. For many years this locality was called "Bark River" that was the name of the Post office for Several years

My step father Churchill however went to the claims his brothers had made at the out-let of ~~the~~ lake Kushkonong in Rock County, found the ~~the~~ shanty Luther and Bradford had partly constructed. Here he stayed for ~~some~~ some weeks. ~~I think~~ Elias Ogden was with him, as the Ogdens had a like claim ~~and shanty~~ with a shanty on it about a half mile East & that just the body of which was put up in the fall of 1836, the same as on the Churchill claim, ~~about a half mile east of that~~. These two men, Ogden and Augustus Churchill, my Step father without a team of any description, and with really no tools except an ax, cut down trees, and split out shakes, (a long shingle about three feet long and four inches wide) for a roof, and split out puncheons, or plank for a floor, and with the body of small trees for rafters, covered the shanty and laid a floor. He made a door out of these plank, and with ~~a~~ a window without glass; he had a house, humble as it may have been. It had only one roof and was a shanty. ~~Having completed~~ with a latch string hung out, ~~and~~ which was never ~~after that~~, pulled in while our family occupied it; but it did hang out and and was pulled for many a tired land ~~seeke~~ seeker, who came through the country hunting a place for a home.

After our ~~the~~ shanty was completed and ready for occupation, Mr Churchill returned ~~came back~~ to Milwaukee, for the family. We had no team, and no way of getting our small lot of household goods, out through the unbeaten track to the claims. This was not our claim, but we were to move into this shanty to hold the claim for Bradford Churchill, and in themean time make a near by claim for ourselves. Just how we were to make a living out there, or just how we wre to get any thing to eat or wear, did not seem to be considered. Pork was ~~worth~~ forty dollars a barrel, and flower ten dollars in Milwaukee, and it was quite difficult for people that had but little if any money, to obtain either, and when ~~they~~ we did, it was no small task to get provision out into the country sixty ~~five~~ miles away. We had no gun, and knew nothing about hunting. There was a great abundance of deer and wild fowls for game, but not being hunters and having no guns, we were but little better off, than we would have been if there ~~wre~~ were no game, at all

Elias Ogden had returned to Milwaukee also, and he and Mr Churchill finally succeded in hireing a man with a team to take us out to the river. We

gathered togather a scanty supply of pork and flour, and loaded in our boxes and furniture, a few fragments of furniture and prepared for a start. My sister Amanda was working for Byron Kilbourn, and brother Oscar for ~~[illegible]~~ Boone one, I can not now remember who, and we felt thought it best to leave them there in Milwaukee. This was the first time we had been separated, and it was a hard thing to do. My mothers health was poor and she needed the comfort and support Amanda and Oscar could give ~~them~~ her. But it was thought best for th two children to stay where they ~~certainly~~ would find enough to eat and could easily earn enough to wear, until we, out on the border were settled and could do better by them; so we left them behind and on the 16th day of May ~~19~~ 1837 we started out, for Rock River. We found the road very rough and bad and made only eleven miles the first day. We finally came to a log house in the woods and obtained permission of the family to stay over night. We were tired and considerably disheartened. We could not see very clearly what we were to gain, away out so many miles from any body else, in the woods, among the indians, with so little ~~to gain~~ in prospect. We had in view of course, land, a farm, a home. Yes, we had these ~~in prospect~~ to hope for; but there was land, most excellant land, at government price, near Milwaukee, within the pale of civilization, and where a physician could be had in case of sickness,: there were provisions to eat and clothing to wear in reach, when the hour of need came; and why go far beyond the reach of these necessaries of life, and ~~and~~ obtain no better land or homes, if even as good. These considerations weighed heavily on our tired minds; and it was hard to keep up pluck and courage, and how my poor mother ever stood up under these discouraging circumstances and breakers ahead, I can not now and never could realize. But she did. Brave woman she was. This she did that her children might have a future home, worth the having. God Bless her. Though she has now been dead thirty six years, my heart wells up for her memory, and especially because of her hardships and great suffering in ~~these days of~~ her pioneer life.

We ~~stayed~~ stayed ~~one~~ next night at East Troy, so called now. There was a very good framed house there at that time, though I can not say it was more than one and a half story high The last night before reaching the end of our journey at the foot of the lake, we stayed with Johnson, in his board cabbim at what is now Johnstown. We slept on the floor, and were very comfortable. There were no roads but we struck out across the great prairie before us. headed towards the

That ~~the lake.~~ No more beautiful land scape was ever painted. Nature, the greatest ~~painter of all~~, artist of all, had fairly out done itself. The indians as they always did every year, had burnt over every foot of ground; and the land was as clean as a lawn. You could see the wild ghopher, at a great distance runn ing here and there, and the ~~fewers~~ wild flowers in large beds, of an acre or more, ~~scattered here and there~~ in all directions; the grass just springing out of the ground forming a back ground, all togather ~~presenting~~ a picture that dazzled the eyes, and made one smile whether ~~he was~~ in good mood or not.

The day before some where in Walworth county, ~~we had the ch~~ we saw our first prairie fire. Usually the indians burn over all the ground in the fall. Here and there a small piece ~~may~~ escapes the fires. We came to a strip of unburned prairie. The dead grass was thick and the temptation ~~was~~ too great. All agreed we must set this on fire; so we stopped and began to prepare in the old fashioned way with, steel, punk and flint to strike fire. Mr Elias Ogden, however, one of our party, drew from his pocket, a little box he had been saving up, and said he had something new, and he would try it. He opned a small box of matches, the first that any of us had ever seen or heard of. The box contained about fifty little sticks, with sulpher on one end of each, for which he had paid seventy five cents in Milwaukee, and broought along for the experiment. He struck one of them according to directions, and lighted the dead grass, to our great wonder and astonishment, how that could possibly be. Well the fire spread rapidly, as there was quite a strong breaze, and soon we saw what we never had seen before, although often read and heard of, a prairie on fire. We watchedit till it had run some miles away, and then reluctantly we started on our journey. But to resume, we admired the great prairie for its beauty, and magnificant appearance.; but we were skeptical as to its productive qualities. The soil was black and looked rich enough, but we feared it would be a crop failure. Its cultivation seemed to be ~~easy~~ too easy to be practical. We had been accustomed to heavy timbered land, and believed it necessary to be of agricultural value. We felt that land, which did not grow timber, certainly would not grow any thing else. To be worth cultivating, land must be cleared of the timber and brush, and then we would be sure of a crop. So that year, every body almost, in selecting claims, crossed over and passed by the prairies; and we wondered why Mr Johnson could be so mislead as to pitch his tent and make a selection ~~in~~ on this great prairie. Well we were ~~contd~~ content, with the oak openings which we would enter before reaching ourclaims at the foot of Lake Koshkonong.

So on we went over the trackless prairie, leaving Johnson ~~to enjoys his fol-~~ ~~er~~ behind to enjoy his supposed unwise selection the best he could. We under stood that here and there a wagon track which we crossed, ~~led~~ leading off to the left, ~~were~~ was ~~enroute~~ made by Janes, or parties going to his claim, on the bank of Rock River. We were told where Janesville is located and found afterwards that Mr Johnson and Square James, were the only settlers in Rock County at that time. We passed by a claim made by Joseph Spaulding, on the east border of the prairie, and where the road now leading from Janesville to Milton, passes from the prairie into the oak openings, Mr Spaulding had plowed about a quarter of an acre for a garden spot, and made a small excavation preparing to building a house of some kind, and had gone back to Ohio whre he lived, perhapd to get ready to return to his ~~selection~~ claim. He had made a good one, for he had taken up both prarie and timber land, on the border of the prairie, which afterwards proved to be the wisest selections that could be made. The claimant could go on and break up on the prairie as much land as he saw fit, without striking a blow with ~~an ax~~ a an ax, and within two years could be raising large and magnificent crops; while the occupant of timbered lands, was compeled to go on clearing, chopping and burning to get rid of the wood and brush, before he could raise a crop. and as a consequence found himself after sevral years of hard toil, clearing land, of timber and wood, he had no market or use for, and far behind the prairie ~~prir~~ farmer, in progress ~~succes~~ and material wealth; the crops on the prairies turning out as good if not better, than the timbered portions.

We pushed on through the woods after leaving Rock prairie, passing over that beautiful prairie Du Lac, now called more frequently, Milton prairie ~~and~~ ~~passing~~ we passed along where Milton Junction is now. Not a blow had been struck on this beautiful prairie and land scape. It lay just as nature made it. No white man had marked or disfigured it. It was a grand sight to look upon. An unusual quantity of wild flowers were here visible ~~on all sides~~. The grass and flowers seemed to be in deep struggle for the ascendency; but the two combined, ~~presented~~ furnished a ~~most~~ magnificent picture, especially for Vermonters who had been accustomed to look upon rocks, hills and woods.

We ~~now~~ took a course ~~North~~ northerly towards the river, and reached our little shanty along in the afternoon. We now felt that we were at our long, tedious journeys end, however humble, it did seem like home to us, for we saw the end of eight months travel, at least. We had no team, no ~~stock~~ live stock

of any description.We unloaded the little outfit we possessed, and placed it inside the four walls of the ~~little~~ crude shanty.While my mother tried to look cheerful, I knew well enough, deep down in her heart, lay a great sorrow, that we ~~must~~ should live ~~awy out~~ away out there ten miles on the south, to Janes,and fourteenmiles on the east, to ~~Dwight Fosters~~ Dwight Fosters,at Fort Atkinson, ~~as~~ our nearest neighbors.While the prairie country over which we had traveled ~~had~~ its beauties, the oak openings, or timbered portion also had its attractions,Because of the yearly fires, all the underbrush was burned away, and none seemed to spring up anew, ~~and~~ the ground everwhere was as clean as the prairies,and the timber or oak trees that made up the woods, were wide apart, presenting a scene more like an orchard than like timber land, ~~we~~ could drive all over the land ~~where~~ every where,as easily as you could in a traveledroad,and while there were no ~~traveled~~ roads, every where ~~was a road~~. Our cabin was situated about eighty rods from, but not in sight of the river.It was not many hours however after unloading our goods before my mother and I started for the river. We had heard and read about the famous Rock River ~~that~~ until it seemed to us like the promised land; the great goal of our long journey.We had not far however to walk, and soon through the trees we could see its shining waters.We walked down to its banks and gazed upon it as though it were the Jordon, and all our future success were staked upon it.Well it was to be our ever constant companion.It is now seventy six years since we first beheld it, and I have never since had a home away from it.My mother always after that lived alson on its banks.We have stuck by it as something of great value, but it never was very productive to us.We ~~had~~ saught its ~~banks~~ because we supposed it was navigable,and that the day was not faraway when ~~ordinary~~ steam boats would be plowing its water up and down, ~~it~~, transporting and carrying on the trade of the whole Rock River valley.But how disappointed we were, when after two or three years from our settlement, we learned to our great ~~disappointment~~ sorrow, that the river ~~was not only unnavigable, but that it~~ not navigable had little if any prospect of ever being made ~~so~~.Aside from this however we were ~~always~~ all in love with the country.

Elias Ogden ~~reminaed~~ remained with us some weeks, He was a bachelor and had no one to care for but himself. He and his brothers James and George had near by claims and Elias while there, fitted up a shanty a half mile east of ours for his brother George to occupy, and look after their claims. Elias was

of any description.We unloaded the little outfit we possessed, and placed it inside the four walls of the ~~little~~ crude shanty.While my mother tried to look cheerful, I knew well enough, deep down in her heart, lay a great sorrow, that we must live away out there ten miles on the south to James,and fourteenmiles on the east, to Dwight Foster,at Port Atkinson, as our nearest neighbors.While the prairie country over which we had travelled ~~had~~ its beauties, the oak openings, or timbered portion also had its attractions.Because of the yearly fires, all the underbrush was burned away, and none seemed to spring up anew,and the ground everywhere was as clean as the prairies,and the timber or oak trees that made up the groves were wide apart, presenting a scene more like an orchard than like timber and,~~we~~ we could drive all over the land wherever,as easily as you could in a travelroad,and while there were no ~~traveled~~ roads,every where was a road.Our cabbin was situated about eighty rods from, but not in sight of the river.It was not many hours however after unloading our goods before my mother and I started for the river. We had heard and read about the famous Rock River ~~that~~ it seemed to us like the promised land; the great goal of our long journey.We had not far however to walk, and soon through the trees we could see its shining waters.We walked down to its banks and gazed upon it as though all our future success were staked upon it.Well it was to be our ever constant companion.It is now seventy six years since we first beheld it, and I have never had a home away from it.My mother always after lived close on its banks.We have stuck by it as something of great use, but it never was very productive to us.We ~~had~~ sought its ~~banks~~ borders we supposed it was navigable,and that the day was not faraway when ~~ordinary~~ steam boats would be plowing its waters up and down,~~it~~ transporting and carrying on the trade of the whole Rock River valley.But how disappointed we were when after two or three years from our settlement, we learned to our great disappointment, that the river was ~~not only~~ not ~~navigable~~, but that it had little if any prospect of ever being made so.Aside from this however we were always in love with the country.

Miss Ogden remained with us some weeks. He was a bachelor and had no one to care for but himself. He and his brothers James and George had near by claims and Miss while there fitted up a shanty a half mile east of ours for the brother George to occupy, and look after their claims. Miss was

a surveyer, and soon had a job of surveying in ~~the state of~~ Iowa, then a territory, west of the Missippi river, and he left us, for a summers work of surveying. After he left, we saw but little of him until fall. But after a few months his brother George, ~~came~~ several years younger than he, came and took up his bachelor quartes in the shanty, and went to work making improvements. He was ~~the~~ first settler and neighbor, and we greatly enjoyed his presence. He was a very true and faithful man in every respect. He took quite a fancy to me, and I spent many a day with him in his cab in, assisting him in various ways as a boy may some time do though small. ~~Some times~~ I would stay over night with him for company, which he seemed to enjoy very much, and certainly, though a young man and I a boy, we were quite companions. ~~He~~ had no means of breaking up any land as we were without a team of any kind, but we knew we must have ~~some~~ in the vegitable line to live on, so we used the spade quite freely and ~~up-up~~-spaded up many a pach and sowed ~~it then~~ to vegatable. ~~For~~ the first year, new ground when plowed or spaded up would produce but little. To obviate this, we burnt several brush heaps, and this seemed to fit the ~~ground~~ for a most excellant crop. We planted ~~the~~ several patches ~~with~~ garden seeds, and ~~in that way~~, raised a nice lot of guarden truck, which helped us get through the ~~c~~omming winter ~~in good shape~~. After a while we obtained a fowling piece as we called it, ~~being~~ a small shot gun, and with this soon learned to capture some of the prairie chickens and ducks that were found in the vicinity in great numbers. This added much to our meat supply. Of course we could at all time catch fish, but after warm weather set in, they became quite undesirable, and not, we thought very healthy food. The indians were numerous, constantly coming to us with wild game and wanting to ~~swp~~ w "swop" it for something to eat, usually wanting bread, which we had but little of to spare. At the foot of the lake on the ~~west~~ north side, was a great camping ground for indians. They were principally Pottawatemies, Winnebagoes and Chippawas. That locality seemed to be a great favoite. Indians were coming and going almost constantly. The river was lined with canoes. at times Some times until away into the night, their songs and "long-long" were heard, as ~~from time to time~~ their convivial spells were on. They gave us little anxiety from the beginning, as there were no war stories afloat for a considerable time, and we had become quite accustomed to them while staying in Milwaukee.

After a year or so however, various stories came to us, that the indians were becoming dissatisfied and reluctant to give up their

a surveyor, and soon had a job of surveying in the state of Iowa, then a territory, west of the Mississippi river, and he left us, for a summers work of surveying. After he left we saw but little of him until fall. But after a few months his brother George, came several years younger than he,came and took up his bachelor quarters in the shanty, and went to work making improvements.He was the first settler and neighbor,and we greatly enjoyed his presence.He was a very true and faithful man in every respect.He took quite a fancy to me,and I spent many a day with him in his cabin,assisting him in various ways as a boy may some time do though small.Some times I would stay over night with him for company,which he seemed to enjoy very much, and certainly, though a young man and I a boy,we were quite companions. We had no means of breaking up any land as we were without a team of any kind,but we knew we must have some in the vegitable line to live on, so we used the spade quite freely and up-up-spaded up many a patch and sowed it in to vegetable. In the first year, new ground when plowed or spaded up would produce but little.To obviate this, we burnt several brush heaps,and this seemed to fit the ground for a most excellant crop.We planted the several patches with garden seeds,and in that way, raised a nice lot of garden truck, which helped us get through the coming winter in good shape.

After a while we obtained a fowling piece as we called it, being a small shot gun, and with this soon learned to capture some of the prairie chickens and ducks that were found in the vicinity in great numbers.This added much to our meat supply.Of course we could at all time catch fish, but after warm weather set in, they became quite undesirable, and not we though very healthy food.The Indians were numerous, constantly coming to us with wild game and wanting to "swop"it for something to eat, usually wanting bread, which we had but little to spare.At the foot of the lake on the west side,was a great camping ground for Indians.They were principally Potta - watemies,and Chippewas.That locality seemed to be a great favorite.Indians were coming and going almost constantly.The river was lined with canoes. some times until away into the night, their songs were heard, as from time to time their convivial spells were on.They gave us little anxiety from the beginning, as there were no war stories afloat for a considerable time, and we had become quite accustomed to them while staying in Milwaukee.

After a year or so however,various stories came to us, that the Indians were becoming dissatisfied and reluctant to give up their

land and huntig grounds, they had enjoyed so long. Settlers began to come in and they could easily see that soon the white people would be in full possession and they necessarily invited to move on. Hence there were stories afloat that the indians were about to rise up and masacree every white person in the territory. This caused great fear and cosiderable distress among the few settlers. We knew very well we were wholly at their mercy should they care to, they could make a short job of us.

I shall never forget, one night about three oclock in the morning we heard a fearful out cry. It seemed as though a large body of indians wre approaching the cabin, with their warwhoops, and hideous yells. We thought surely the end was near. we all got up and dressed, expecting it would be only a few minutes before they would pounce upon and scalp ever one of us. Hardlty a word was uttered by any one of the family. We waited only for the time to come. But it did not come. We sat waiting till day light, and then ventured to open the door and look out expecting perhaps to see them all about us. But no injun, good or bad was in sight, to our great relief. We learned afterwards, that the terrible outcry, was nothing but a gang of hungry prairie wolves. It was a peculiarity, we learned of these animals, to congregate, and set up their hideous cry, making in appearance the noise of a dozen, when there may be only three or four

Another occasion I will mention of a terrible fright, for my mother and myself. We were at home alone. We had been for some time living on the ragged edge of fear, growing out of rumors of masacrees and uprising among the indians, All at once there appeared a troop of indians on ponies, of fifty or more, in indian file, coming towards the shanty on a dead run. They came directly to the cabin, and surrounded it, We thought surely this time we were their victims. My mother expressed no fear but she looked like a ghost. As soon as they became quiet, apparently the chief one of their number dismounted and came to the door. He opened it and faced my mother. Instead of seizing her as I expected, he called for whiskey. She told him he had none. This he doubted. There was a keg of vinigar sitting outside on the ground, and he pointed to that, and would take no for an answer. She went out with him and drew some in a dish, and handed it to him. He took a swallow, and held it in his mouth, for some moments keeping still and looking straight ather. Finally after a moment, she gave a little shout as if to warn him, and he

and/and hunting grounds they had enjoyed so long.Settlers began to come
and they could easily see that soon the white people would be in full
session and they necessarily invited to move on.Hence there were stories
float that the Indians were about to rise up and massacree every white
erson in the territory.This caused great fear and considerable distress
ong the few settlers.We knew very well we were wholly at their mercy should
ey care to they could make a short job of it.

I shall never forget, one night about three oclock in the morning
we heard a fearful out cry.It seemed as though a large body of Indians
e approaching the cabin, with their warwhoops,and hideous yells. We thought
surely the end was near. we all got up and dressed, expecting it was only
few minutes for us before they would pounce upon and scalp ever one of
us.Hardly a word was uttered by any one of the family.We waited only
for the time to come.But it did not come. We sat waiting till day light,
and then ventured to open the door and look out expecting perhaps to see
them all about us. But no Injun, good or bad was in sight, to our great
relief.We learned afterwards,that the terrible outcry, was nothing
but a gang of hungry prairie wolves.It was a peculiarity, we afterwards
learned of these animals, to congregate, and set up their cry, making in
pearance the noise of a dozen,when there may be only three or four

Another occasion I will mention of a terrible fright, for my mother
d myself.We were at home alone.We had been for some time living on the
ragged edge of fear,growing out of rumors of massacrees and upristing among
the Indians.All at once there appeared a troop of Indians on ponies,of fift
r more, in Indian file,coming towards the shanty on the dead run.They came
irectly to the cabin, and surrounded it. We thought surely this time we
ere their victims.My mother expressed no fe r but she stood and looked
like a ghost.As soon as they became quiet one of their number dismounted
d came to the door.He opened it and faced my mother.Instead of seizing
as I expected, he called for whiskey.She told him we had none. This
doubted. There was a keg of vinigar sitting outside on the ground, and
pointed to that, and would take no for an answer.She went out with him
drew some in a dish, and handed it to him.He took a swallow,and held
in his mouth, for some moments keeping still and looking straight at her.
ally after a moment,she gave a little sniff as if to warn him, and he

as sudenly spit out ever drop, and made for his pony, mounted and almost in a twinkling of an eye, there was not an indian in sight. Evidently they had no bad intent, but traveling through came by chance upon our little abode, and thought ~~per chance~~ they might secure a drink of whiskey, so they made the call.

We had not occupied our shanty long before it became known that there was a white ~~man~~ settler, at the foot of ~~the~~ lake Koshkonong, and land seekers passing up and down the river in canoes, and following along the bank on foot made a point to stop over night with us. We always let them stay, and sleep upon blankets on the floor, as the best accomodations we could give them, ~~and~~ with which they were always entirely satisfied; ~~and~~ many of them seemed so grateful to find a white family and enjoy their hospitality. We always gave them something to eat as long as we had any thing to give them, they as willingly paid for it as they were always glad to do, and thanked us many times. It was not long before I had my bow and arrow, the same as the indian boys ~~as well as~~ and men ~~had~~, and I soon learned to handle them with considerable accuracy. One day my mother and I were down at the spring where she was doing a washing. There came suddenly upon us two horsemen, one of whom turned out to be, William B Ogden, afterwards the great rail road king of Chicago, I will ~~want to~~ add ~~here~~, as I subsequently learned him to be one of the noblest men I ever met. He was a cousin it seems, of the Ogdens who had made claims near us, but ~~they~~ who were not there then. So the two men not finding them, rode down to where we were to see what they could find out about the Ogdens who had made the claims, and also about the country. Mr Ogden saw I had a bow and arrow, and he thought he would test my accuracy in using them. So he stuck his umbrella into the ground some four or five rods away, and bid me ~~to~~ try my luck upon it. Unhesitatingly, I hauled off and with first shot ~~time~~ plumped the umbrella squarely in the center. This greatly highly surprised but, pleased him, though I am not sure that he went away with a whole umbrella. Many years afterwards, after I had grown ~~up~~, to manhood, he came here to Fort Atkinson, He was this time trying to build a rail road for us, I became well acquainted with him and refered back to his trip at the foot of the lake, which he remembered well, and was greatly pleased when I told him I was the small boy that gave his umbrella such a shooting up. The last time I saw him, was ~~just after the great Chicago fire in 1871. It was a strange circumstance, that occured at that fire. His dwelling house~~

long as we had any thing to give them,they as willingly paid for it
as they were always glad to do, and thanked us many times. It was not long
fore I had my bow and arrow, the same as the Indian boys as well as men
d,and I soon learned to handle them with considerable accuracy.One day
y mother and I were down at the spring where she was doing a washing. There
me suddenly upon us two horsemen,one of whom turned out to be, William
Ogden,afterwards the great rail road king of Chicago. I want to add here,
one of the noblest men I ever met.He was a cousin it seems, of the Ogdens
o had made claims near us, but they were not there then.So the two men
t finding them rode down to where we were to see what they could find out
bout the Ogdens who had made the claims,and also about the country. Mr
Ogden saw I had a bow and arrow,and he thought he would test my accuracy
shooting them. So he stuck his umbrella into the ground some four or five
rods away; and bid me to try my luck upon it.Unhesitatingly, I hauled off
nd with first time plumped the umbrella squarely in the center.This greatly
mprised but pleased him, though I am not sure that he went away with a
whole umbrella. Many years afterwards, after I had grown to manhood,
e came here to Fort Atkinson.He was this time trying to build a rail road
r us. I became well acquainted with him and referred back to his trip
t the foot of the lake, which he remembered well and was greatly pleased
hen I told him I was the small boy that gave his umbrella such a shooting
p. The last time I saw him, was just after the Chicago fire in 1871.
t was a strange circumstance that occurred at that time.His dwelling house

during the Civil war. He held thirty seven thousand dollars of bonds of the town of Kosh konog, which then included the village of Fort Atkinson, and which the town had issued to the railroad Company of which he was president, in aid of the road, with a large amount of accumulated interest upon them. The company had failed and gone into bankruptcy, with no prospect of paying any thing upon its indebtedness, or of ever building the road it had undertaken. Mr Ogden had advanced from his own private fortune large sums of money upon our bonds, as well as upon others, until he was nearly ruined finantially.

The town of Koshkonong held nothing to show for its bonds, except the certificate of stock. Mr Ogden could realize from these certificates if he had them, a small ~~some~~ sum of money, by reason of his position as ~~president~~ a director, in utilizing the old stock in a new deal ~~and scheme for resurrecting the old company in a reorganization~~ to build the road. I was then chairman of the board of supervisors of the town, and was most anxious to take up these out-standing bonds. So I opened correspondence with Mr Ogen, then spending most of his time in New York city, and proposed ~~to him~~ to surrender to him the old and worthless, ~~as we believed~~, certificate of stock we had taken for the bonds. He replied ~~to me~~ accepting the exchange if we would add about ~~eight~~ seven or ~~ten~~ eight thousand dollars in money to the certificate. This we could not do, for our town was largely in debt with war bounties and expenses, and I so advised him. As soon as he received my letter, he at once telegraphed me to meet him in Chicago on a day he named. This gave me new hope and I promptly made the trip to Chicago on the appointed day, and went to his office to meet him. On reaching the office I was told he had been there, had transacted his business, and becaud I was late in rechaing the office, gave up my coming, and had started back to New York. Feeling that my trip and plan was a failure, I started for the door, but was followed by the clerk and quetly told that while he had closed his business at the office and would not return there, he was still in the city, and doubtless at his dewlling house, and if I much desired to see him I better go to the house. So I lost no time in making my way to his home some two or three miles away and had the good luck to find him and alone. We at once opened the subject of exchange of the stock for the bonds. He was a great large hearted man, as I have alredy stated, and when I explained to him the embarrased condition of our already loaded municipality, and how anxious I was to relieve it what I could by the cancilation of the out standing bonds, ~~he feel~~ he seemed to fall in sympathy with me, surrendered all effort

during the war. He held thirty seven thousand dollars of bonds of the town of Nook Kongo which then included the village of Port Atkinson, had issued to the railroad Company of which he was president, in aid of the road, with a large amount of accumulated interest upon them. The company had failed and gone into bankruptcy, with no prospect of paying any thing upon its indebtedness, or of ever building the road it had undertaken. Ogden had advanced from his own private fortune large sums of money on our bonds, as well as others, until he was nearly ruined financially. The town of Koshkonong held nothing to show for its bonds, except the certificate of stock. Mr Ogden could realize from these certificates if he could them, a small sum of money, by reason of his position as president, utilizing the old stock in a new deal and scheme for reorganizing the to build the road. I was then chairman of the superviors of the town, and was most anxious to take up these out-standing bonds. So opened correspondence with Mr Ogen, then spending most of his time in New York city. and proposed to him to surrender the old and worthless certificate of stock we had taken for the bonds. He replied accepting the exchange if we would add about eight or ten thousand dollars the certificate. This we could not do, for our town was largely in debt on war bounties and expenses, and I so advised him. As soon as he received letter, he at once telegraphed me to meet him in Chicago on a day he the appointed day, and went to his office to meet him. On reaching the idea I was told he had been there, had transacted his business, and because was late in reaching the office, gave up my coming, and had started back New York. Feeling that my trip and plan was a failure, I started for the r, but was followed by the clerk and quietly told that while he had closed his business at the office and would not return there, he was still in the ity, and doubtless at his dwelling house, and if I much desired to see him better go to the house. So I lost no time in making my way to his home e two or three miles away and had the good luck to find him and alone. e at once opened the subject of exchange of the stock for the bonds. He a great large hearted man, as I have already stated, and when I explained already him the embarrassed condition our town loaded municipally, and how anxious was to relieve it what I could by the cancellation of the out standing

toobtain boot money,and consented to the exchange.~~He did not have the bonds in Chicago~~, but ~~promised on his return to New York he would~~ send them to Chigo for the ~~exchange~~, and ~~which he carried out~~ this transaction, and I obtained the bonds for the old worthless stock, and saved the town and village about fifty thousand dollars ~~for the~~ principal and interest.After our agreement at the house was concluded, he held me for more than an hour. He was a great talker,and the most interesting man I ever listened to.This was about the year I862.In the middle of the great war.He went over the whole subject; and I have often thought of it, how, ~~and~~ with great accuracy he predicted almost the exact outcome,which subsequently proved true.

But to resume the story of our cabin life.As already stated, the claim we were occupying at the river,belonged to Bradford Churchill,and we were holding it for him from being jumped ~~for him~~,and in the mean time making a claim for ourselves elsewhere.He was expected in the early spring of I837, or not later than the summer months, to bring his family from vermont, and out to the river and occupy the shanty.As all the land and that we would have to move out along the river,as far as Janesville were claimed and beyond our reach, we went back from the river about two and a half miles, to the shore of Clear lake, There was an elegant little prairie near this lake on the west side,and we selected one hundred and sixty acres, taking in a part of this little prairie, and some wood-land bordering on the lake,.On this claim Mr Churchill began the erectin of a log house.He cut and managed to secure a team long enough to draw to the place selected for a house,sufficient logs to build it. There was then no one in the neighborhood he could ~~secure~~ obtain to help hime raise the logs.I went with him ~~many~~ day after day,and gave him my boy help in raising log after log to its position.He placed a skid, with one end on the ground, and the other on the wall partly erected and in place, On these ~~s~~ skids, he would raise one end of the log a foot or so, and, while I would hold that end in the place, he had put it,he would go to the other end, and raise that as far as he could.So on till we reached the top of the wall.We could rebuilt raide and put in place but a few logs each day, and we were a long time in putting up the body part of the house.The logs were not large, for we well knew it would be impossible to raise them if they were.He split out logs, shakes for the roof and used small trees for rafters

ame the story of our cabbin life.As already stated, the claim
ying at the river,belonged to Bradford Churchill,and we were
ron being jumped ~~from him~~,and in the mean time making a claim
e elsewhere.He was expected in the early spring of 1837, or
an the summer months, to bring his family from Vermont, and out
and occupy the shanty.As all the land along the river,as far
le were claimed and beyond our reach, we went back from the
two and a half miles, to the shore of Clear Lake. There was
little prairie near this lake on the west side,and we selected
and sixty acres, taking in a part of this little prairie, and
nd bordering on the lake..On this claim Mr Churchill began
of a log house.He cut and managed to secure a team long enough
he place selected for a house,sufficient logs to build it.
n no one in the neighborhood he could secure to help him
ge.I went with him many day after day,and gave him my boy help
log after log to its position.He placed each, one end on the
the other on the well partly erected and in place. On these
ld raise one end a foot or so,and while I would hold that
se he had put it,he would go to the other end and raise
e he could.So on till we reached the top of the well.We could
in place but a few each day. and we were a long time in putting
part.The logs were not large, for we well knew it would be
o raise them if they were.We split out logs, shakes for the
small trees for rafters

~~ters untill he completed the roof~~.He then put binders or weights on the shakes to hold them down instead of nailing them.As he laid up the logs he saddled them togather at the corners, so they stayed in their places. He laid the flor from ~~split out~~ split out of plank ~~from~~ trees hewed quite smooth,In this way he built a fairly good house without nails,

Bradford Churchill with his family came on to Milwaukee, during the summer, but he was a house builder, and a most excellent carpenter,and, instead of pushing on to Rock River, soon found himself, engaged in building houses in Milwaukee.This was so much more profitable and in his line, that he abandoned all idea of moving out to his claim, and gave it up to us. We were much better satisfied with a claim upon the river bank, than to go back into the country, even if the land was not quite so good; so ~~we sold~~ in September 1839, we sold our claim for $125, ~~to Josephus Goodrich, in store goods~~ ~~sold our claim~~ to a new comer, Mr Peleg Carr, a brother in law of Mr. Joseph. Goodrich, who had settled at Milton, and built himself a very good house, upon his claim ~~upon it~~ and started a small store. We took our pay for the claim out of his store. Settlers began to come in here and there, until within the circle of three or four miles we had ~~as~~ so many neighbors, ~~and~~ we began to feel quite at home.

We had during the first summer rather hard work to keep dry in our crude shanty.We were quite unaccustomed to the frequent and very severe electric storms during the months of June and July.But few days passed in June, without a heavy shower, and severe thunder and lightening.We had nevr seen any thing equal ~~to~~ it, and I must say never since that year ~~have~~ have I known of such terriffic lightening, and so much rain to fall in so short a time.I think it is strictly true,that Rock River has never since shown so high a stage of water.Lake Koshkonong became so large,that we ~~turned our attention to~~ thought much of the days of Noah and his ark, saying nothing about the terrific lightening,that kept the nights ~~aglow with it~~ in a almost constant glare.But our shanty; ~~Why~~ ~~it~~ leaked so, that some times we could hardly distinguish which was the wettest, outside or inside.The roof certainly was a failure, so far as the rains were concerned.All our tin pans, pails and dishes of every description were utilized, and yet we were flooded.

We ~~finally~~,pealed bark from the large white oaks,and laid a complete covering over the shake roof,but it did not stop the down pour through the roof. We were finally compeled to take the entire roof off,watching our opportunity between ~~shows~~ showers,and raise up the front side about three feet, and make the roof so much steeper;This was a success.The roof was relaid and we felt

s until he completed the roof. He then put binders or weights on the
ses to hold them down instead of nailing them. As he laid up the logs
saddled them together at the corners, so they stayed in their places.
laid the floor from split ~~out~~ plank from trees hewed quite smooth. In this
he built a fairly good house without nails.

Bradford Churchill with his family came on to Milwaukee, during the
mmer, but he was a house builder and a most excellent carpenter, and in-
tead of pushing on to Rock River soon found himself, engaged in building
ses in Milwaukee. This was so much more profitable and in his line, that
abandoned all idea of moving out to his claim, and gave it up to us.
were much better satisfied with a claim upon the river bank, than to
back into the country, even if the land was not quite so good; so we
ptember 1838, we sold our claim for $125, [redacted]
d our claim to a new comer, Mr Peleg Carr, a brother in law of Mr Joseph
rtch, who had settled at Milton, and built him a very good house, upon it
started a small store. We took our pay for the claim out of his store.
ettlers began to come in here and there until within the circle of three
~~four~~ miles we had ~~as~~ many neighbors, ~~and~~ we began to feel quite at home.

We had during the first summer rather hard work to keep dry in our
rude shanty. We were quite unaccustomed to the frequent and very severe
lectric storms during the months of June and July. But few days passed
in June, without a heavy shower, and severe thunder and lightening. We had
ver seen any thing equal to it, and I must say never since that year have
ave I known of such terrific lightening, and so much rain to fall in so
hort a time. I think it is strictly true, that Rock River has never since
own so high a stage of water. Lake Koshkonong became so large, that we
rned our attention to the days of Noah and his ark, saying nothing about
the terrific lightening, that kept the nights ~~glow with~~ it almost constant
lare. But our shanty; Why it looked so, that some times we could hardly
stinguish which was the wettest, outside or inside. The roof certainly
as a failure, so far as the rains were concerned. All our tin pans, pails
and dishes of every description were utilized, and yet we were flooded.
We finally peeled bark from the large white oaks, and laid a complete cover-
ing over the shake roof, but it did not stop the down pour through the roof.
We were finally compelled to take the entire roof off, watching our oppor-
unity between showers, and raise up the front side about three feet, and make
the roof so much steeper; This was a success. The roof was tight and we felt

well paid for our labor.

After the rains subsided, the lake and river resumed their normal condition, every thing looked more cheerful for us. Fall of the year began to make its appearance, Our little gardens here and there planted, looked fine, and it was demonstrated to our complete satisfaction that this would in time become a great agricultural country. As the water receded in the lake, the wild rice made its appearance, and soon litterally covered the entire surface. It looked like a vast meadow. We could see nothing in it for us, but from what we could learn, it was every thing for the indians, and water fowls. The indians far and near depended largely, on gathering rice for their winter food. And the ducks, no one can tell or half describe the varieties, number. This great field of rice of which the ducks seemed so fond, brought millions, and millions of them. They would light down all over this vast rice fields, and feed on the the unlimited quantity, till they were fat and most delicious food. It was only a questition of amunitions in the number one would kill at a shooting. When a gun was fired, there followed, every time, a sight to behold. The noise of the gun would stir them up, and they would rise out of this field of rice, in such quantities, that the roar was like distant thunder. The atmosphere over head would be filled till the sun at times would be almost darkened. No tongue or pen can describe the number or quantity. The indians had but few guns, and of course could capture but few ducks in comparrison, to the number they might have secured if better provided; besides, amunition was vey hard to obtain, and was very expensive, as money was almost out of the question. There was in addition to the fowls, a plenty of deer, available to those so fortunate as to have a rifle and powder and balls. A rifle was a rare thing to be found among the indians. The luckey possessor of one, had a seeming fortune. He could bag his deer almost at will. Jerked venison was a great luxury among them, They culd smoke and cure it, and store it away for use even into the summer season.

The rifles of those days were very poor, as compared with those of the present time. A distance of twenty rods was regardedas about the longest for a shot at a deer. Had we possed the rifle of now in use, it would have been an easy task to kill a deer when ever desired.

There were a great many of musk rat, mink, raccoon, foxes, some otter, and wolves.

ell Paid for our labor.

their
After the rains subsided, the lake and river resumed ~~its~~ normal

ondition, and every thing looked more cheerful for us. Fall of the year

egan to make its appearance. Our little gardens here and there planted

ooked fine, and it was demonstrated to our complete satisfaction that

nia would in time become a great agricultural country. As the water receded

n the lake, the wild rice made its appearance, and soon literally covered

he entire surface. It looked like a vast meadow. We could see nothing in it

r us, but from what we could learn, it was every thing for the Indians,

l water fowls. The Indians far and near depended largely, on gathering

~~the quantities of~~ rice for their winter food. And ~~the~~ ducks, no one can

ll or half describe the varieties, and ~~quantity~~. This great field of rice

which the ducks seemed ~~to be~~ so fond, brought millions and millions of th

em. They would light down all over this vast rice field, and feed on the

he unlimited quantity, ~~night and day~~, till they were fat and most delic-

ious ~~for~~ food. It was only a question of ammunitions in the number one

uld kill at a shooting. When a gun was fired, there followed, every time,

sight to behold. The noise would stir them up, and they would rise out

field of rice, in such quantities, that the roar was like distant thunder.

The atmosphere over head would ~~would~~ be filled till the sun at times would

s almost darkened. No tongue or pen can begin to describe the number or

quantity. The Indians had but few guns and of course could capture but few

ducks in comparison, to the number they might have secured if better pro-

vided; besides ammunition was very hard to obtain, and was very expensive.

In fact money was almost out of the question. There was in addition to the

fowls, a plenty of deer, available to those so fortunate as to have a rifle

and powder and balls. A rifle was a rare thing to be found among the Indians.

The lucky possessor of one, had a seeming fortune. He could bag his deer

almost at will. Jerked venison was a great luxury among them. They cuid smoke

and cure it, and store it away for use even into the summer season.

The rifle of those days were very poor, as compared with those of

the present time. A distance of twenty rods was regarded as about the best

for a shot at a deer. Had we possed the rifle ~~of~~ now in use, it would have

been an easy task to kill ~~a~~ deer ~~with~~

There were a great many ~~of~~ musk rat, mink, raccoon, foxes, some

otter, and wolves

The latter were the common prairie wolf, of little value. The other kinds of fur bearing animals I have mentioned, were caught in considerable quantities by the indians. There was living about two miles from us on the bank of the lake a Frenchman by the name of Thebault, (Tebo as we called him) who was a fur buyer at his own prices. There was so little demand for furs, the price was very low, and very little effort was made to catch these animals. But later on, as the country became more settled, prices advanced, and trapping was quite profitable. My brother and I, for a good many years, became quite experts in the trapping and trading, buying and selling furs. In fact it was about the only way we had for raising any cash. We earned all our clothes, in this way and had after securing guns and traps some money left. We felt ourselves equal to the most expert hunter or trapper about the lake or river, and entirely able to cope with the indians at any time, in capturing our share of the game. What is there more exciting and inviting to the boy mind, full of indian traditions, and stories of adventure than to fit up with traps and gun, blankets and tent, and go into the wilds where white man never tread, but where deer, otter and lesser game abound in large numbers? As I write, I almost wish I could be there once more with an outfit, setting my traps again for these animals here and there, as fresh signs disclose near by hiding places.

The indians never were good deer hunters. Deer were rarely found on the prairies. They naturally took to the woods in the fall, and particularly to the Oak openings in the winter. For there they could alwayd find acorns, by pawing into the snow, for them. They would in the winter herd togather, and seek the oaks, some times in droves of fifty or more. As there were in oak openings little or no brush, so long as the ground was burned over every fall, they could see for a long distance, and especially when in droves, they were on the look out, so it was with some difficulty that the indians with the rifles then in use could get within shooting distance. An indian was more likely to find their runway, and lie concealed till a deer came along and fell a victim to a short range. This French trader, Thebault kept a small stock of goods most needed by the indians, which he exchanged with them for their furs, at no doubt an enormous profit. He was however, square in his deal. He never sold them whiskey, perhaps he dare not, for they were with a few drinks, sure to loose their head, and might be as likely to kill him, as a big horned buck. It would matter but little

The latter were the common prairie wolf,of little value.The other kinds of fur bearing I have mentioned, were sought in considerable quantities about two miles from us on the bank of the lake by the Indians.There was living a Frenchman by the name of Thebault, (Tebo as we called him) who was a fur buyer at his own prices.There was so little demand for these furs, the price was very low,and very little effort was made to catch these animals.But later on, as the country became more settled, prices advanced, and trapping was quite profitable. My brother and I, for a good many years,became quite expertn in the trapping and trading ,buying and selling fure.In fact it was about the only way we had for raising any cash.We bought all our clothes,in this way and had some left.We felt ourselves equal to the most expert hunter or trapper about the lake or river,and entirely able to cope with the Indians at any time. In capturing our share of the game. What is there more exciting & inviting to the boy mind,full of Indian traditions,and stories of war than to fit up with traps and gun, blankets and tent,and go into the idle where white man has never tread,but where deer, otter and lesser game abound in large quantities? As I write,I almost wish I were there once more with my outfit,setting my traps again here and there,as fresh signs be so their near by hiding places.

The Indians never were good deer hunters.Deer were rarely found on e prairies. They naturally took to the woods in the fall,and particularly the Oak openings in the winter.For there they could always find acorns, pawing into the snow,for them.They would in the winter herd together, eek the oaks,some times in droves of fifty or more.As there were in pen openings little or no brush, so long as the ground was burned over every ll,they could see for a long distance, and especially when in droves. ey were on the look out, so it was with great difficulty that with the les they then had,that an Indian could get within shooting distance, An ian was more likely to find their runway, and lie concealed till one e along and fell a victim to his short range. This French trader, The- ult kept a small stock of things most needed by the Indians,which he ex- nged with them for their furs, at no doubt an enormous profit.He was ever, square in his deal. He never sold them whiskey,perhaps he dare t, for they were with a few drinks, sure to loose their head,and might e as likely to kill him,as a big horned buck.It would matter but little

to an injun when under the influence of liquor which it was. But Thebault ~~Thebault~~ having his way ~~was a pretty honest~~ in all his deal, ~~and~~ the indians were afraid to differ with him, ~~and he was quite a regulator among them~~. He had like most of the French traders, two wives. One a squaw some older than he was, and another a very bright young woman, as smart and sharp a squaw as I ever saw.

Unfortunately, for the trader, he had a son Frank, about twenty fiive years old, who was as reckless and unreliable as his father was honest and reliable. He was about the age of the young wife, and probably gave her more attention than she received from the elder Thebault. Finally the winter of 1838-9 came on, the lake was frozen over and the marshes about the traders quarters closed, and very little was heard of the Thebault family, till towards spring, the absence of the head of the family was noted, as no one seemed to know his whereabouts. The ~~remainder~~ remander of the family were still in possession of the two log houses, but were little seen. Rumers were afloat, that foulld play had in some way disposed of ~~him~~ the senior member for no inteliget story ~~could~~ gave ~~give~~ account or reason for his strange disappearance. The family gave out that the last seen of him, he was going towards a thicket, on the border of a marsh. Frank finally came to our house and with hang dog countenance, told of his disappearance. The country was greatly aroused, far and near ~~and~~ people came for a great distance to aid in a search for his body, for little doubt existed as to his fate. No real discovery however was made that pointed to a rational conclusion. There some months afterwards was one story told by a small boy by the name of Leveck, a half breed, who live at that time with the family. He stated that Frank and the young wife wanted to move away and go among the indians west of the Mississippi river; while the old people did not want to go, though the old lady was willing to go if the others concluded to ~~move~~. That one evening they made the boy go to bed quite earley, ~~but~~ he did not go to sleep, but kept an eye out, for he was afraid something unusual was contemplated. That about midnight, they ~~through~~ threw a blanket over the boys ~~his~~ head, supposing he was asleep, He removed the blanket till he could see what they were doing, and he saw them strike the old man with a hatchet several blows, till apparently he was dead. They then carried him out and that was the last he saw of the body. To corroberate this story, the bones of a man were finally found in the thicket a half mile from the house on the border of the marsh. No arrests however were made and the crime dropped out of mind. Frank and the two women however, soon packed up their goods and wild rice held in store, and moved away, sending the little Levex boy to

his father, who lived somewhere near the four lakes, now Madison.It was not till long after the family had gone, that the boy told this story, fearing to do so before they moved away, as he was afraid they would kill him if he did.

During the summer of 1837, we were startled one morning, just after sun rise, by the fife and drum in clear distinct strains greeted our ears from the South side of the river at the foot of the lake.This was a very welcom sound to our ears and it well nigh brought tears to our eyes, as we listened, for it, to us was the music of civilization, come back to greet us.We wondered what it could mean.There was no occasion for the presence of soldiers so far as we knew; and yet we did not know but it was a warning of hostility among the indians, of which we had not heard.The glad sound finally died awy in the distance and we heard no more of it for some time.

Afterwards however we learned that a small company of soldiers had been sent from Fort Winnebago, under command of Lieut Jeff Davis, afterwards president of the Confederate States, who was stationed there, on a reconnoitering expedition while keeping track of the indians.

This solved the mystery.The next year, the capital of the territory having been located at the Four Lakes, now Madison, and soon work began on the little building for the state house. Laboring men were scarce, and hard to find.Some came from Milwaukee on foot through the country enroute for the future city and capital of the great state that was to be.Some came through Rock County, by the way of the out-let of Koshkonong lake,and for awhile they kept my brother and myself on a sharp look out, to help them over the river, as we often did with our indian canoe.We not only enjoyed the trips, but it brought to us a few dimes, which the travelors most cheerfully gave for the service,as they had expected to rely upon the indians to help them make the transit. Mr Elias Ogden returned about this time to stay with his brother George from his Iowa surveying trip, and we had heard from rumor, that the indians about the Four Lakes,after the capital was located there,had moved away to other places, and had left large numbers of canoes which they could not take with them,and which could be had for little or nothing. So he and my step father started out for the prospective city, on foot, intending to secure some of these canoes,bring them down thoough the lakes, thence down the Catfish river to Rock, and up the latter to the foot of the lake.Koshkonong.They were gone three or four dayd; but finally returned as empty as they were when they left.They found two or three houses there,and some men just beginning the

erection of the little capital house, but no abandoned canoes.There were but few indians left in that vicinity, and they were much disheartened at the prospect of being driven out,by the incoming white men.The name of Madison was given to the more primitive cognomen of"Four Lakes",and we now have, it is often said, one of the most beautiful cities of the great west, with a state house now being constructed of which the grandest state in the union might be justly proud.

The Black Hawk war was fresh in tradition,The armey trail as Gen Atkinson with his soldiers, had passed from Rock Island up through Rock county,to Fort Atkinson, was fresh,and passed within a few rods of our cabin.I very often followed this trail in my wanderings out of curiosity, for while ~~I was doing so~~, I ~~would~~ immagine I was quite a soldier; nothing seemed to be wanting, except the uniform to make me one.We all felt the ~~good~~ influences of that war greatly aided the settlers in keeping peace with the indians. They had received a severe punishment for the rebellious and uneasy spirit that pervaded some of the tribes,and were kept in subjection through ~~an~~ fear of a repetition of it should they again attempt hostility to the settlers.I never had any doubt but the indian treaties generally were much to the disadvantage of the natives,for this great west that ~~belonged belonged to~~ confessedly belonged to them,by right of possession at least,had been purchased for a mere tryfle, compared with its real value.The indians after the treaties were concluded, solumnly agreed to, and ~~made, and solemn agreements had been made~~, signed and sealed; saw and began to realize, what they had done, but too late for retraction.The sale had been made.The tide of emigation had set in,and the fate of the Red man was sealed.He must go. it was hard, but I suppose the end justified the means.The native condition of the red man must give away to the onward march of civilization ~~that~~. I have no doubt the treaty makers supposed they were doing justice to all parties concerned,for at that time, the vast amount of wild and vacant lands in the new states, and the ~~vast~~ territories,seemed ~~to~~ sufficient for centuries to come,to furnish holmes for the civilized world

The American people should be good to the indians, and I thik they are. Certainly, the lands that were once theirs, now furnish homes for millions of people, not only native born,but for the great surplus of foreign countries, who would have remained homeless, had it not have been, for the unbounded regions of the far west.The indian is not altogather destitute of humane feelings. Some of them are quite manly in their deal if you have

erection of the little capital house, but no abandoned canoes.There were but few Indians left in that vacinity, and they were much disheartened at the prospect of being driven out by the incoming white men.The name of Madison was given to the more primitive cognomen of"Four Lakes",and we now have it is often said, one of the most beautiful cities of the great west, with a state house now being constructed of which the grandest state in the union might be justly proud.

The Black Hawk war was fresh in tradition.The army trail as Gen Atkinson soldiers, had passed from Rock Island up through Rock county,to Fort Atkinson, was fresh,and passed within a few rods of our cabin.I very often followed this trail in my wanderings out of curiosity, for while I was doing so, I would imagine I was quite a soldier; Nothing seemed to be wanting, except the uniform to make me one.We all felt the good influence of that war greatly aided the settlers in Keeping peace with the Indians. They had received a severe punishment for the rebellious and uneasy spirit that pervaded some of the tribes,and were kept in subjection through fear of a repetition of it should they again attempt hostility to the settlers.I never had any doubt but the Indian treaties generally were much to the disadvantage of the natives,for this great west that belonged--belonged--reconfessedly belonged to them,by right of possession at least,had been purchased for a mere trifle, compared with its present value.The Indians after the treaties were made,and solemn agreements had been made, signed and sealed; saw and began to realize, what they had done, but too late for retraction.The sale had been made.The tide of emigration had set in,and the fate of the Red man was sealed.He must go, it was hard, but I suppose the end justified the means.The native condition of the red man must give away to the civilization that. I have no doubt the treaty makers supposed they were doing justice to all parties concerned,for at that time,vast amount of wild and vacant lands in the new states, and vast territories,seemed to be sufficient for centuries to come,to furnish homes for the civilized world for many generations. The American people should be good to the Indians, and I think they are. The lands that were once theirs, now furnish homes for millions of people, not only native born,but for the great surplus of foreign countries, who would have remained homeless, had it not been, for the unsettled regions of the far west.The Indian is not altogether destitute of human feelings. Some of them are quite manly in their deal if you have

occasion to treat with them.They certainly seemed to be loyal to each other in their tribal relations.A great prejudice grew up in the Eastern states against their savage deeds during the revolutin, and subsequently in the wars that broke out among them in the early days. ~~and~~ Before we came to the west, we had been taught and really believed, that an indian was worse than a wild beast.There may have been, some truth in the tradition of massacrees and scalping stories, that were brutal and barberass was in the extreme,but in the west,it must be admitted, that while these vast territories were being settled,the ~~settl~~ people that came with kindly spirit, and a willingness to be just among men,met with almost equally as kind treatment from the indian as they gave in return.They had their peculiarities,and habits brewed into them, and in which they as earnestly believed as the more enlightened races of mankind ~~possessed.~~believd in their own manners and customs. Some of the chiefs seemed to be really noble hearted; certainly not vicious or ill disposed. As a whole there was no greater per cent of crime among them than is usually found among the more enlightened races, of man kind.While for the first ~~half dozen~~ half dozen years of our settlement among them, there were large numbers about lake Koshkonong; as it seemed to be head quarters for several tribes,as they came there for wild rice that grew in such great abundance and where too the ducks found equally good picking during the fall of the year especially,which furnished another attraction for the indians,Murders and quarrels among them were ~~were~~ very rare.Take them as a whole I can safely say,they were very peasible.Only one real murder among them can I recall.The excitement ~~among them~~ growing out of it was considerable.

One day at dinner time, when we were ~~eating~~ sitting at our ~~the~~ table, in rushed a great tall giant of an indian, we knew,called"Tanta Buck" He was greatly excited, andlooked like a full fledged deamon.He could speak but few words of our language,but with our little knowledge of his language, we succeded in finding out that a murder had been committed near by.He looked the warier ~~full~~ indeed. He had a large long knife which he drew from his belt, and constantly flourshed ~~over his head~~, making great threats against some body we did not quite understand whom.Of course we could easily understandhe had no grievance with us, but really had come to us for help.We learned finally that the dead indian was on the bank of the river not very far away,and that the wife and children of the murded man were ~~also~~ there with ~~him~~ them, and he wanted some help to burry their dead. So accordingly I got a spade

occasion to treat with them.They certainly to be loyal to each other in their tribal relations.A great prejudice grew up in the Eastern states against their savage deeds during the revolution, and subsequently in the west, we had been taught and really believed that an Indian was worse than a wild beast.There may have been some truth in the tradition of massacres and scalping stories that were brutal and barbarous in the extreme,but in the west,it must be admitted, that while these vast territories were being settled,the settl people that came with kindly spirit, and a willingness to be just among men,met with almost equally as kind treatment from the Indian as they gave in return.They had their peculiarities,and habits formed into them, and in which they as earnestly believed as the more enlightened races of mankind believed in their manners and customs. Some of the chiefs seemed to be really noble hearted; certainly not vicious or ill disposed. As a whole there were no greater per cent of crime, than among them is usually found among the more enlightened races. of man kind.While for the first half dozen years of our settlement among them, there were large numbers about Lake Koshkonong; as it seem ed to be head quarters for several tribes,as they came there for wild rice that grew in aboundance and where too the ducks found equally good picking during the fall of the year especially,which furnished another attraction for the Indians.Murders and quarrels among them were very rare.Take them as a whole I can safely say,they,were very peaceble.Only one real murder among them can I recall.The excitement growing out of it was considerable.

One day at dinner time, when we were sitting at the table, in rushed a great tall giant of an Indian, we knew,called"Santa Buck" He was greatly excited, and looked like a full fledged daemon.He could speak but few words of our language,but with our little knowledge of his language, we succeeded in finding out that a murder had been committed near by.He looked the savage indeed. He had a large long knife which he drew from his belt, and constantly flourished ---------, making great threats against some body we did not quite understand whom.Of course we could easily understand he had no grievance with us, but really had come to us for help.We learned finally that the dead Indian was on the bank of the river not very far away,and that the wife and children of the murded man were ---- there with him, and wanted some help to bury their dead. So accordingly I got a great

a saw, hammer and nails for making a box or rough coffin, and started out with him. He took me to the dead ~~injun. He~~ indians, who had received ~~from a shot gun~~ a full charge of shot in his breat at close range, and must have died ~~ibstantly~~ instantly.

We dug a shallow grave in an indian mound near by, and gathered some boards from the banks of the river, that had wasted from a raft of lumber that had been partley wrecked in coming through the lake, and made for the poor indian as good a box as we could from the material we had. Now came the real hard task. The poor widow with three little children watched us every moment, till the trying time came for putting ~~him in~~ the dead, into the box. I had never seen such grief ~~the grief felt by them~~, in all my life. But we put the the poor fellow into the box and laid him away in the shallow grave, amid the groans and ~~mourning~~ weeping of the stricken family. When we mearsured for the grave, I noti ced they placed the foot towards the grace of the sitting of the sun. This I could not undersatnd nor could they explain to me; but I learned afterwards, that it was a custom among the Indians ~~of theirs~~, to have the feet point to the ~~spot wher the~~ sun set, as marking the time of the year, in which the burial took place. Thereby making a record so far as they could. Another custom which was followed, After the grave was filled, and we were ready to depart, the woman took the children by the hand, and marched over the grave in solum form, humming a mournful tune. This I suppose had its significance, perhaps pledge, but I never learned what it was. The murder resulted from a quarrel between the two indians, I do not know that the offender was ever caught or punished.

Around Lake Koshkonong, and especially at the foot, on both sides of the river, were a great many mounds. On the west side of the river was quite a village of ~~mounds~~ them. Near these mounds the indians usually pitched their tents. They seemed to have a strong attachment for the mounds, and buried in them most of their dead.

We never knew the indians to cultivate any ground or make any attempt at gardening, but we noticed around some of the mounds, more frequently those that were upon the prairies, or along the border of praries, the shape of corn hills. Evidently at some time, these littl Knolls, now turfed ~~turfed~~ over, as of many years standing, were made in the raising of corn. It was said that when the indians prepared the ground for planting, that they skimed the turf, or top of the ground off, and and carried it to one side, and then dug up the earth and planted

a saw, hammer and nails for making a box or rough coffin,and started out with him.He took me to the dead ~~Indian~~ he had received ~~a fatal gun~~ shot-~~gun~~ a full charge of shot in his breast,and must have died instantly ~~instantly~~.

We dug a shallow grave in an Indian mound near by, and gathered some boards from the banks of the river, that wasted from a raft of lumber that had been partly wrecked in coming through the lake,and made ~~for~~ the poor Indian as good a box as we could from the material we had. Now came the real hard task.The poor widow with three little children watched us every moment,till the trying time came for putting ~~him~~ in the dead,into the box.I had never seen the grief felt by them,in all my life.But we put the the poor fellow into the box and laid him away in the shallow grave, amid the groans and mourning of the afflicted family weeping

When we mastered of the grave,I noticed they placed the feet towards the setting of the sun. This I could not understand nor could they explain to me; but I learned afterwards, that it was a custom ~~among them~~, to have the feet point to the ~~west when the~~ sun set, as marking the time of the year in which the burial took place.Thereby making a record so far as they could. Another custom which was followed, After the grave was filled, and we ~~were~~ ready to depart, the woman took the children by the hand,and marched over the grave in solium form,This I suppose humming a mournful tune

had its significance, perhaps pledge, but never learned what it was. The murder resulted from two Indians,I do not know that the offender was ever caught or punished a quarrel between the

Around Lake Koshkonong, and especially at the foot, on both sides of the river, were a great many mounds.On the west side of the river was quite a village of mounds.Near these mounds the Indians usually pitched their tents.They seemed to have a strong attachment for the ~~mounds~~,and buried in them most of their dead.

We never knew the Indians to cultivate any ground or make any attempt at gardening,but we noticed around some of the mounds, more frequently those that were upon the prairies, or along the border of prairies,the shape of corn hills.Evidently at some time, these little ~~hills~~ buried hills, now ~~turned~~ over,as of many years standing,were made in the raising of corn.It was said that when the Indians prepared the ground for planting,that they skimed the turf, or top of the ground off,and carried it to one side, and then dug up the earth and planted

their seed.This looked reasonable enough, for they had no plows or teams for braking up the strong turf.I noted very frequently, these little hills and other evidences of planting round and near to these mounds,In some places I saw mounds completely surrounded with these corn hills,appearing very much as though some people had cut and carried these turfs on sod from the top of the ground to a pile in the center of the field,and made a pile from the blocks of sods into what we now call "Indian Mounds", and then they planted and cultivated the ground. they had so prepared.Certainly they could raise no crop out of the turf, before it was rotted and that took time, and tools to subdue ~~the soil~~ it.I never took any stock in the traditions and theories that the mounds were made for sacrifizes,or for some religious purpose or mode of worship.The indians of modern times, at least,buried their dead frequently in these mounds because they seemed most desirable for that purpose; and that accounts in my judgment for finding so many human bones as you dig into them.There is really nothing so mysterious about the indian mound.

The indians when we first came into the country possessed quite a good many ponies.Canoes however along the river furnished their principal means for tranportation.They usually lived about the lakes and rivers.Mostly along large streams, where they could use their canoes, and wher there were fish in abundance.They were peculiar in their wasys of hunting and fishing. You could never get them to use a two tined, or a three tined speer.A white man would nevr use any other.An indian always used a long single tined speer ~~usually~~, two or three feet long, besides the handle.He would most always when he went fishing with a canoe,stand with both feet on the edges of the boat, at the bow and when he speered a fish, he threww- his speer clean from his hands, Often with great accuracy.These speers, in the winter they could easily strike through the ice, if not too thick and through ~~the~~ fish.Of course this could be done only with a single tine.I never saw them catch fish with a hook.They seemed always to be satisfied with their speer.Nor did I ever see an indian shoot a bird on the wing, expert gunners as they were. They build their tents mostly of ~~mats made of~~ matts made of rushes, with a small hole in the top, at the peak, for the smoke to pass through,and with a little fire in the center of the tent,it seemed astonishing how warm it would be inside ~~of the tent~~ constructed in that way, In these little abodes they were quite comfortable through the winter months.They would slice and hang up in the top of the tent, strips of venison,till thorough dried and

The Indians when we first came into the country possessed quite a good many ponies.Canoes however along the river furnished their principal means for transportation.They usually lived about the lakes and rivers.Most often in abundance.They were peculiar in their ways of hunting and fishing. along large streams where they could use their canoes, and wher there were You could never get them to use a two tined, or a three tined spear.A white man would never use any other.An Indian always used a long single tined spear usually, two or three feet long, besides the handle.He would most always when he went fishing with a canoe,stand with both feet on the edges of the coat,and when he speared a fish,he threw- his spear clean from his hands, at the bow Often with great accuracy.These spears they could easily strike through the ice and through the fish.Of course this could be done only with a single tine.I never saw them ostch fish with a hook.They seemed always to be satisfied with their spear.Nor did I ever see an Indian shoot a bird on the wing, expert hunters as they were. They build their tents mostlyof poles and trushes, with a small hole in the top,at the peak for smoke to pass through,and with a little fire in the center of the tent.It seemed astonishing how warm it would be inside of the tent. In these little abodes they were quite comfortable through the winter months.They would alter and hang up in the top of the tent, strips of venison,till thoroughly dried and their need.This looked reasonable enough, for they had no plows or teams or breaking up the strong turf.I noted very frequently, these hills and other evidences of planting round and near to these mounds.In some places I saw mounds completely surrounded with these corn hills,appearing very much as though had out and carried these turfs to a pile in the center of the field,and made a pile from the blocks of sods into what we now call "Indian Mounds", and then they planted and cultivated the ground. they had so prepared.Certainly they could raise no crop out of the turf, before it was rotted and that took time, and tools to subdue the sod.It.I never took any stock in the traditions and theories that the mounds were made for fortifices,or for some religious purpose or mode of worship.The Indians of modern times, at least,buried their dead frequently in these mounds because they seemed most desirable for that purpose; and that accounts for finding so many human bones as you dig into them.There is really nothing so mysterious about the Indian mound.

"Jerked"as we called it. They were always anxious to trade ducks and fish for bread and potatoes, the former being much saught for by them, but they rarely ever traded away their jerked venison.

The foot of Lake Koshkonong was a central place for camping. Very often large numbers of indians would assemble there,especially in the fall of the year ~~as~~ where ducks and wild rice could be found in the lake in such enormous quantities.They usually camped on the ~~#~~ North side of the river, wherethere were a large number of mounds,There would be sometimes indians enough to make quite a village of tents.They would generally stay about a month or six weeks at a time, when all at once,they would take down and pack their tents into their canoes,and start ~~#~~ up or down the river.The water would be fairly alive with them. Very soon they would be gone and out of sight.

The current impression has always been that these people are not overstocked with ~~l~~loyalty and devotion to each other,and do not possess the quality that binds friends and lovers togather,that we find ~~especially~~ among the whites.This is a mistake.If ~~we~~ they had the advantages and oppotunities we possess,so their real nature could be developed we would set a different state of things among them.As it has been theywere compeled to submit to sacrafizes and deprivations and forego their real hearts desire.It is true that incidents of real devotion and genuine romance among them seldom came to our knowledge,~~among them~~ That in part may be due to a want of knowledge of the inner life ~~among them~~ and habbitts of the race.In some respects they were quite exclusive.These habbits perhaps have at the present time faded away,and a mode of living been adopted more in conformity with white people if no better in fact,than once existed among them.

But I am satisfied the Indian race possessed and at times displayed ~~entertained~~ ordinary as tender and as loyal a heart as can be found in the human breast.Some times the novelist has discovered this, and has ~~their~~ written as touching a tale of semi facts occuring among these creatures of nature, as ever warmed the heart of the most sympathetic.Did I believe these lines would meet the eyes of a score ~~or more~~ of readers,I would narrate several instances which came to my knowledge when these wild ~~wiled~~ men and women of the West, were in evidence.But as it is, I will only record one, which came to us by tradition, the main facts of which I never had occasion to doubt.

"Jerked"as we called it. They were always anxious to trade ducks and fish for bread and potatoes, the former being much sought for by them, but they rarely ever traded away their jerked venison.

The foot of Lake Koshkonong was a central place for camping. Very often large numbers of Indians would assemble there,especially in the fall of the year as ducks and wild rice could be found in the lake in such enormous quantities.They usually camped on the North side of the river. Wheretofore were a large number of mounds.There would be enough to make quite a village of tents.They would generally stay about a month or six weeks at a time, when all at once,they would take down and pack their tents into their canoes,and start up or down the river."The water would be fairly alive with them. Very soon they would be gone and out of sight.

The current impression has always been that these people are not overstocked with loyalty and devotion to each other,and do not possess the quality that binds friends and lovers together,that we find especially among the whites.This is a mistake.If we may had the advantages and opportunities we possess,so their real nature could be developed we would a different state of things among them.As it has been they were compelled to submit to austerities and deprivations and forego their real hearts desire.It is true that incidents of real devotion among them reminds romance seldom came to our knowledge.among them That in part may be due to a want of knowledge of the inner life among them and habits of the race.In some respects they were quite exclusive.These habits perhaps have at the present time faded away,and a mode of living adopted more in conformity with white people if no better in fact,than once existed among them.

But I am satisfied the Indian race possessed and at times displayed as tender and as loyal a heart as can be found in the human breast.Some times the novelist has discovered this, and has written an touching a tale of sent traits occuring among these creatures of nature, as ever warmed the heart of the most sympathetic.Did I believe these times would meet the eyes of a score of readers,I would narrate several instances which came to my knowledge when these wild men and women of the West. were in evidence.But as it is, I will only record one, which came to us by tradition. the main facts of which I never had occasion to doubt.

What I have written in the foregoing pages I know to be true, but this is the story of tradition,with only a small part within my personal knowledge,but supported well with human nature and reason,dictated strongly by the impulse of nature and the heart that is human.

The scene was about the year 1832 or 3, as near as we could learn, occurring soon after the Black Hawk war.

At the out- let of Lake Koshkonong, on the South side of the river, were "The Jewett Mounds", a cluster of knowls in various shape,upon a beautiful elevation. Overlooking the quiet body of water spreading out on the East and North, was an old Indian wigwam, occupied by an indian father and mother,with their only child,a daughter about eighteen years of age.This had been their steady home for many years, as they parents were too old to roam about the country.The pride of the old people, and their joy lay in the daughter who was named "Wiener" Their love for the child was equaled only by devotion to the old people. They were inseparable.It was hard and difficult for all of them to find ways and means of keeping life going.Each one of the thre striving to make the others happy.Weiners constant desire was to make their the others comfortable.Age crept in upon the old people, and approaching feebleness increased her anxiety.

Living at times about the lake, for trading purposes, was a young half-breed whose name I have forgotten,His father was a Frenchman,his mother, an indian.This young man roved over the country, making stops about the lake in the hunting and trapping season, and then disappearing as he visited other localities.He came in contact, and finally fell deeply in love with this affectionate heart yearning girl. And the unfortunate part of it was, she was as deeply in love with him.He became a constant visitor to their wigwam. They seemed inseparable.Time passed on and the fears of the old people increased.They could easily foresee the crisis.They had no confidence in the stability of the half breed.He was a rover,and might fly to parts unknown and take with him the support and only child the old people had. This would break the hearts of both of them and end in disaster.They saw no other way than to break up the attachment of the two lovers.They forbid his further visits and attentions

But the devoted half-breed still clung to the girl. He lay in weight for her at near by places, and they had moments of interview. This was finally discovered by the unhappy parents, and strictly forbidden. Then meetings were planned at greater distance, and in an indian canoe, they rowed up and down the river in the moon-light, moaning and grieving over their unfortunate fate. She love her old father and mother as she loved her eyes, Her loyalty to them could find no limit. She would sooner suffer death than forsake or neglect them. She loved her roving devotee with unparalleled fidelity, ~~and but~~ to break with him, would be her disappointment, and the sacrifize, ~~which~~ which she would suffer; but to desert her father and mother that had given her life, would be ~~the~~ their death. ~~She If~~ Compeled to choose between them she decided to sacrifize her own happiness, rather than that of her parents and refused to leave them

The frequent absence of the child when night came, alarmed the old people, as they truthfully devined the reasons. Something must be done to end the suspense: and they confined her to the little hut, and cut off all possible meetings between the two devoted lovers. This she quietly submitted to, and without a murmer. The young man remained in the neighborhood however, seeking every opportunity for a moment with the one that held his heart so closely in her keeping. But of no avail. She submitted loyally to the orders of the old people; until he finally went away, she prefering her own suffering to that of her father and mother.

Time passed on, and the deep ~~impress~~ pain of an aching heart began to her appear ~~and~~ make its impress upon waning countenance, and with sunken eyes and sleepless nights, the heart stricken girl began to pine away. Days, weeks and months, brought her no mews from the one she felt so ~~near~~ necessary to her happiness. The old people saw the approaching fate that awaited her, but could provide no remedy. The only Salael ~~remedy~~, was now beyond reach. He had gone, and probably gone forever. The poor heart broken girl grew weaker and weaker, and finally passed away, and was burried in a mound close by. leaving no comfort or consolation for the old people except to sit and mourn beside the little mound that covered all that remained of the poor faithful girl.

But a few days elapsed, after she was laid away before the long absent ~~he~~ halfbreed appeared upon the scene. From others he learned the decline and final death of the one more dear to him than all earth beside. His grief and agony was beyond description. Earth an all its comforts had no attraction for him. She alone that could swage the sorrows of his heart had gone from him, never to return.

This he felt could not ~~be~~ and, must not be; he must see her once more, though lifeless as she was; he must gaze upon that face again and kiss those lips to him more precious than all earth besie, ~~his~~

He saught a beautiful spot on an elevated knoll, at the foot of a great overtowering oak nearly a mile away. Here he carried stone gathered here and there and built above the ground a humble tomb with hollow space, sufficient to receive the body of his loved one. Quietly in the dead of night, he visited the mound where she lay, and dug her up from the shallow grave, and after carefully refilling the empty space and concealing all trace of his work, he carried her in his arms to the ~~precious~~ mauseleum he had provided for her. There he laid her and for days and nights sat by her side to enjoy the presence while he could, of the dearest object on earth

Finally he closed the open space through which he had gazed with grief and despair, ~~for~~upon her fast decaying features, and bid farwell to her, and this spot forever. ~~He and~~ was never heard of again, in this vicinity I know not what became of the old people. It is not probable ~~that~~ however they waited long before they followed their broken hearted but ~~most~~ devoted child. The events I have related were befor my time in this locality, but I often saw the tumbled down tomb which had been pointed out to me, as it was but a short distance from our log shanty. There was also in evidence human bones within, and a few pieces of burned blankets in which it was said, the body of the unfortunate girl had been wrapped. The indians, in their strange ways, seemed to shun the supposed tomb, ~~as~~ as if ill luck might overtake them, if they came near the sacred pile.

Looking back over the history and traditions of the Red Man, it is a mistake to class them as devoid of feeling, or ~~whole~~ destitue of noble qualities, for we can recur to instances that taxed ~~surely~~ generally the best ~~breed~~ blood of the white race, to equal them in fidelity and nobleness. Having no title to a home, they naturally acquire ~~a~~ roving habbits leading to separation and dismemberment of the family; much to their sorrow, but this is more often a necessity than than a choice, and the sacrafise must be borne

"jerked"as we called it.They were always anxious to trade,not this venson, but ducks and fish,for bread or potatoes.Bread was a great rarity with them,and most saught after.

Before the spring months of 1837, had passed George W Ogden,came and moved into the shanty on the Ogden claim.This gladened all our hearts, It seemed so nice to have a neighbor, and he was a good one.He worked and made improvements on the claim, and very soon had things comfortable about him.We visited back and forth, with mutual delight,and I sometimes stayed over night with him in his cabin, much to his satisfaction, as well as mine. It seemed to him,company however poor, was more desirable than all else.He soon obtained a yoke of oxen, and later on a cart, and still later, a horse, and later on two of them, so he could ~~rig up a horse team,and with a kind of a cart,could~~ do considerable for us all. Settlers bgan to come,and not lohg before we had neighbors,so we began to talk about schools, and organization of school districts.We had in the territory, the foundation of a system mapped out,but out side of Milwaukee, there were but few attempts to put it in practice.I think not till 1840,did we have an organized school.Then we secured the shanty first occupied by the Ogdens, they built quite a respectable log house near the cabin, for themselves. We had a three months school in this shanty, taught by Miss Esther Coon. There were about a dozen schollars.We were all most egar to attend and learn something for we had been deprived of school for two and three years. I know it was three years since I had been inside of a school room.But except one months schooling in Milwaukee the want of books was our greates trouble.I wanted above all things to study arithmetic.I had no book except a U S history, I managed to secure from a boy in the first year an arithmetic the use of his arithmetic part of the time, and I devoured arithmetick with gret relish.The next year I succeded in buying a second hand one for 25 cents I was very proud of it,and lost no time in picking up its contents as fast as a 13 year old boy could be expected to do.

Although we had our hardships, and severe trials in this pioneer life;it is a pleasure to think back over so many years,and of the real strong attachments and neighborly feeling that grew up among us.Suffering togather, binds people togather.And our neighbors,were all friends.Settlers were our neighbors,if living five miles away.All of us had a home, however humble.Our interests were in common. We were united and and had no disagreements of any kind.As settlements increased ~~we grew~~

Before the spring months of 1837, had passed George W Ogden came
and moved into the shanty on the Ogden claim.This gladdened all our hearts.
It seemed so nice to have a neighbor, and he was a good one.He worked and
made improvements on the claim, and very soon had things very comfort-
able about him.We visited back and forth, with mutual delight,and I soon
stayed over night with himin the cabin, much to his satisfaction.
It seemed to him,company however poor, was more desirable than all
else.He soon obtained a horse, and later on two of them, so he could
farm team,and with a kind of a cart,could do considerable for us all.
Settlers began to come,and not long before we had neighbors,so we began to
talk about schools, and organization of school district.We had in the
territory, the foundation of a system mapped out,but out side of Milwaukee,
there were
[illegible] but few attempts to put in practice.I think not till 1840 did we
have an organized school
organized.Then we secured the shanty first occupied by the Ogdens, they
build quite a respectable log house near the cabin, for themselves.
We had a three months school in this shanty, taught by Miss Mather Coon.
There were about a dozen scholars.We were all most eger to attend and
learn something for we had been deprived of schools for two and three years.
I know it was three years since I had been inside of a school room.But
the want of books was our greatest trouble.I wanted above all things to
except a U S History
study arithmetic.I had no book,I managed to secure from a boy who
the use of his part of the time, and I devoured arithmetic with great rel-
ish.The next year I succeeded in buying a second hand
I was very proud of it,and lost no time in picking up its contents de fast
as a boy could be expected to do.

Although we had our hardships, and severe trials in this pioneer
life,it is a pleasure to think back over so many years,and of the kind
neighborly attachments and neighborly feeling that grew up among us.Suffering
together, kinde people together.And our neighbors,were all friends.A family
were a neighbor if he were our neighbor,if living five miles away.All of us
had a home, however humble.Our interests were common. We were united and
in
had no disagreements of any kind.As settlements increased we grew

grew stronger and increased our facilities for living, until we became quite comfortable

In the summer of 1837 my sister, who had remained in Milwaukee had found ~~away~~ a family that was going to Janesville with a team, and knowing it was only ten miles from our shanty, she arranged with them to take her along. We soon learned she was with the Janes family, at Janesville, waiting for a chance to ride home and for the time being was working for them. After a few weeks I became so anxious to see her, that I made up my mind, I would undertake the journey on foot. I was ~~ten~~ but nine years of age, and there was no regular road or trail leading from our shanty to Janes house, ~~there~~, but there were a few wagon tracks leading here and there, and an indian trail part of the way, and I felt sure I could find the way across Rock prairie, when I come to it and reach the Janes mansion, in safety. I had some fear of indians, but I knew as a general rule, they stayed near the river, and would not be likely to go back three or four miles in the direction I would ~~follow~~ take, as my route lay across the ~~the~~ river bend. So I put a lunch in my pocket and started out on the indian trail leading in that direction. I followed this trail for several miles until it turned towards the river, which I wished to avoid, and I was obliged to leave it and strike out through the woods in the direction of the Janes premises ~~through the woods~~. Occasionally I found a settlers ~~track~~ trail, with wagons, and made very good progress along these tracks. After a few hours I came to Rock prairie, and was only about four miles from my journeys end. I could then easily see my course lay across the the open prairie to the bank of the river where the Janes habitation was located. I could ~~easily~~ trace the ~~the~~ river bank, while on the prairie by the row of small trees that always grew along the ~~river bank~~ shore. By the middle of the afternoon I reached the house, and was almost over-joyed at seeing my sister again.

Janes had lived there for two or three years. He had a double logg house and of course kept travelers, who were seeking locations, for a home. Some of them passed up and down the river in canoes, and some on foot; others more fortunate on horseback. We had left my sister in Milwaukee because we thought she would be much better cared for than in a one room shanty out among the indians, expecting not to see her again for many months, but she had never before been separated from her people, and she much prefered being with them, rather than with strangers so far away, ~~and from~~ whom she had received no news whatever, ~~for~~ from us as there were no mails; so she embraced the first opportunity to follow us

~~the country, most of them looking for a location. I remember~~ The same evning I reached there, along came Salomon Juneau of Milwaukee, with a compannion. They were ~~on horseback~~ coming in from the Fox lakes, and I sat on the bank of the river and watched them swim their horses over, while they rode in canoes or on some kind of a scow boat I am not certain which. When they came on shore, Juneau spoke ~~to me~~, and asked me if I could talk Frenck, as I ~~think~~ watched them so closely, when he and his friend talked in that language, he seemed to think I knew what they were saying. I shook my head, and he passed on to the house and secured quarters for the night. I stayed with my sister two or three days, and ~~ten~~ then left for my ~~home~~. home, just how I do not remember. The next fall ~~That~~ fall, all of us except my step father, came down with the fever and ague. He had had the ague in Vermont before we came west. It is a fact I think that people do not have ~~it~~ the ague, but once. ~~He~~ He never had ~~the ague~~ afterwards.

It was generally understood that every body ~~must shake once,~~ that came to the territory and stayed, must have the ague. Certainly so far as our neigh borhood was concerned, few if any escaped. Quinine was the great remedy. That would always break it up, but as a general rule, it would stay broken only three or four weeks, After the patient had recovered some strength and began to move about and perhaps do a few chores, and think his trouble was about over, he would begin again to shake, and these periodical breakes and shakes, would come and go, till ones patience ~~and~~ was ~~surely~~ gone, and he was prety nearly on the verge of dispair. After about three months of this wear, and suffering, ~~and~~ there was but little left in one that had any claim on life ~~itsel~~, but usually not till winter set in, the billious infection ~~of the system~~ would fade out, the whole system seemed to be renivated, ~~the~~ new life made its appearance, and the long suffering victim, would seem to be better than ever. Very few if any cases proved fatal. Sometimes a person in poor health from other complications, could not stand the ~~new~~ ordeal of a long siege of the ague alson, ~~and~~ passed away; but these cases were very rare.

The first ~~funeral~~ death in our neighborhood was not caused by the fever and ague. I remember well ~~there was~~ how sad it was for us all. A young girl of fifteen by the name of ~~Bowers~~ Jane Bowers. She with her father and mother ~~lived~~ just North ~~East~~ of where Milton Junction now is, about three quarters of a mile. She slowly contracted consumption, and died with it. She was the only girl approaching womanhood in the neighborhood. ~~I think it was in the summer of 1838. But I am not certain I am correct about the time.~~ The funeral was held in September 15th 1838. I attended the funeral, held under a tree

~~30~~ ~~40~~

We laid her away, tenderly, with great sorrow in our hearts

As was usual we learned, the indians in the fall of I837, began to set fire to the dead grass, and the frequent fires here and there were a grand but somewhat frightful sight to us. It would seem sometimes as though the whole country for miles around ~~was~~ on fire. The Ogdens had cut and stacked on the marshes about the lake and river considerable marsh hay; it gave them ~~con-~~ ~~siderable~~ much trouble to keep the fires from burning it up. I remember one night we were fighting fire all night long, to turn it back and ~~have~~ save their hay.

Ogdens died very States, I was November 17th

Fortunately for us until September I838, when we were taken down with the fever and ague, we were generally well, except I was taken in May I838, with the scarlot fever. I had a long two months sickness with this. My throat was badly swolen and finally a large swelling came on my neck, and we were obligedto ~~find~~ get a physician for treatment. It so happened that Dr. ~~Stoughton~~ Bullard came about that time and settled at Janesville. My people went to see him and arranged for a visit. I shall never forget, when on the day he was to come I was bolstered up on a lounge and watched out of the only window we had in the shanty, for his coming. Finally I saw a man coming on foot away through the trees a quarter of a mile away, with his saddle bags, or medicine case on his arm. I thought ~~and believed~~ I could see already some relief from the long suffering I had passed through ~~for~~ nearly two months. On arrival he at once informed us the great large swelling on the side of my neck must be opned. He performed the opperation, and after an enormus discharge, he dressed ~~my neck~~ the wound, left me some medicine, and I began to get better. His entire charge afterward settled, was two dollars. All the way on foot for ten miles, to reach our place, he had come carrying his quite heavy medicine case or saddle bags, which the doctors used in those days to throw over a horses back, when they had one. I mention these particulars to show the contrast of the service charges then, with the present time.

In the fall of the year I838 the Ogdens had completed their new log house, with a good sized chamber and having plenty of room; in the last of December I think it was, urged us to spend the remainder of the winter with them. ~~As we w~~

As the most of us were well worn out with the fever ague, and in poor condition to pass the winter in the little shanty, we gladly accepted their generous offer, and moved in with them. The Ogdens occupied the chamber for their sleeping and storing purposes, and we the lower part. They had no stove, but with a large fire place ~~on the first~~ and had one all the cooking was done

~~th~~ ~~fire~~

We laid her away,tenderly,with great sorrow in our hearts

We raised our first acre of wheat in 1836 making our first test of that crop. We had brought with us from Vermont, a sickle, the only means of reaping wheat at that time. we used it to cut the acre I kept that sickle for a long time after I moved to Fort Atkinson, but it finally disappeared. I should value it very highly, if I had it now. The cradle superceded the sickle, and did ~~great~~ excellent service. Great fields of grain were harvested all over the grain regions of the world, ~~by it~~, but it finally gave way to the ~~great~~ reaper, and that to the reaper and binder. So with the threshing. For several years after coming to this wheat raising country, we used nothing but the old fashioned flail. Months and months every year, after I became strong enough, I pounded away with the flail, We had no barn, or floor on which to thresh our grain, so we would clear off a small spot of ground, making the surface as smothe and hard as possible, spread the bundles over it, and with the flail we hammered out the kernel. A man ordinarily by working industriously, would hammer out ten bushels in a day.

We sometimes made our horses and oxen do the threshing. We would clear off the top of the ground and make a complete circle; five or six rods in circumference, like a circus ring, and cover the out within side of the ring with bundles, and thus make a layer of bundles six or eight feey wide, in a circle; we then drove our horses or oxen around the ring on the grain, turning it over occasionally, until the berry was all ~~crushed~~ ~~&~~ shelled out. We then removed the straw with a fork, piled up the grain in the chaff, till we could run it through the fanning mill the same as if threshed by the flail. The one horse endless chain power with an open cylinder, was finally invented. This machine would shell out three and four hundred bushels in a day, and became very popular. It retired the flail and the practice of tramping out grain with our teams, very quickly. Finally a separator, was attached to the cylinder, and a circle power of from three to four spans of horses took the place of the one horse endless chain power,

We in the timbered lands were obliged to chop and clear off our lands before we could break it up and raise a crop. This was a slow process. We in the main had to burn the wood and timber as there was no market for either; but the prairie farmer had only to turn over

As soon as our first acre of wheat which was in 1839, was dry enough, my brother Oscar and I we threshed some of it with a flail, and took five or six bushels of it and took-- in a wagon with the yoke of oxen which we had succeded in buying and went to the grist mill at Beloit twenty four miles distant The mill was owned by a Mr Blodget This was the nearest mill, and we were all day making the journey there, and we thought we had done pretty well to reach there by sun down. The oxen though were unusually good travelers and we had no trouble in making it. On reaching the mill we were told they would grind our grist some time in the night and we could have it the next morning.

We had taken a lunch with us and felt quite independent. We ate this and lay down on the mill floor and slept soundly all night. In the morning we found our grist had been ground for us and was ready for us. So after eating the breakfast which we had brought along, and had fed our oxen, we started out for home. We reached Janesville about noon where we stopped a short time to feed the oxen and ourselves, and then started for home, which we reached a little before night, feeling very much pleased that we had raised and had had ground into flour wisconsin wheat. But I can never forget that long tedious journey with oxen, and never had any desire afterwards to repeat it

We in the timber land were obliged to chop and clear off our land before we could break it up and raise a crop. This was a slow process. In the main we had to burn the wood and timber as there was no market for either, while the prairie land we had only to turn over with a breaking plow

the turf, let it decay all that season and the next year plow it again and sow it to grain, usually to wheat,as that was the most profitable crop we could raise. In the timbered lands our cultivated acres were very limited,because it took us so long to clear away the timber, which was of no use to us,as we were obliged to burn it up to get rid of it: and even then we had the stumps to contend with. We very soon learned that those who had made claims upon the prirde lands had gained a great advantage over timber land claimants.The prairie farmer very soon had a nicely cultivated farm and was raising ~~a~~ good crops much to his profit and advantage,while the others ~~one was~~ were working hard with only a few acres to crop.

Our mistake, if it was a mistake,in settling in the rock river country, as I have already explained, grew out of the belief that the river ~~was to~~ would be navigable and would furnish us a way of transporting our grain to market when we raised any. We could as well ~~and much easier~~ have taken up lands near ~~D~~ Milwaukee, ~~and found~~ where we would have found it much easier and more convenient in securing the ordinary ~~necessities~~ necessaries of life than ~~so far~~ out on the frontier We had however another reason for going ~~out~~ to the front,and that was to occupy, make further improvements and protect the Churchill claims which had been made the fall ~~and summer~~ before, as they were regarded as valuable because of being upon the bank of the river, ~~as~~ and we were afraid they would be ~~en~~ "jumped"notwithstanding the club laws. Infact these laws were just and reasonable ~~because~~ and it would not be fair to hold them unless the claim was made in good faith and for the purpose of making ~~the claim~~ it a home. So occupation and further improvement mustbe made within a reasonable time to evidence the bona fide intention of the claimant

As it turned none of the Churchills that made the claims ever came to the valey,but stopped and remained at Milwaukee,as a large number did. ~~They foud~~ They could do better by remaining in the village where they ~~could find~~ found it more promising ~~for~~ in maintaing their families, ~~especially~~ especially those who were mechanics or business men. ~~Many~~ Some people after occupying their lands they had selected for a home,changed their minds,and moved to other localities, and a few retraced their steps and went back to the east,being easily discouraged and sick of pioneer life.Very few followed the example of Janes of Janesville.who had made a wise selection, but wished to go on further west. He very early packed his household goods ~~and moved on~~ fitted up an emigrant wagon and moved on.

Our mistake, if it was a mistake, in settling in the rock river country, as I have already explained, grew out of the belief that the river would be navigable and would furnish us a way of transporting our grain to market when we raised any. We could as well have taken up lands near Milwaukee, where we would have found it much easier and more convenient in securing the ordinary necessaries of life than so far out on the frontier. We had however another reason for going out to the front, and that was to occupy, make further improvements and protect the Churchill claims which had been made the fall before, as they were regarded as valuable because of being upon the bank of the river, and we were afraid they would be "jumped" notwithstanding the club laws. Infact these laws were just and reasonable because it would not be fair to hold them unless the claim was made in good faith and for the purpose of making a home. So occupation and further improvement must be made within a reasonable time to evidence the bona fide intention of the claimant.

As it turned more of the Churchills that made the claims ever came to the valley, but stopped and remained at Milwaukee, as a large number did. They found They could do better by remaining in the village where they could find it more promising for maintaining their families, especially those who were mechanics or business men. Many people after occupying their lands had selected for a home, changed their minds, and moved to other localities, and a few retraced their steps and went back to the east, being easily discouraged and sick of pioneer life. Very few followed the example of James of Janesville, who had made a wise selection, but wished to go on further west. He very early packed his household goods and moved on

It was said that after he had reached the Pacific coast, he much regreted there was not some ~~wy~~ way by which he could reach the Sandwich Islands. Evidently he was in love with the woods and wilds of western life, and cared littl for civilization and its advantages; but by the course he took he soon dropped out of sight and memory. There are doubtless few if any besides myself ~~in wisconsin~~ still living ~~in wisconsin~~ that ever saw him while he was a resident of wisconsin. He possessed considerable energy, it is evident or he would not have made Rock river so early as he did, and if he had remained at the village that took his name, he doubtless would have made among his fellows an enviable record. Whether he ever reached the Sandwich Islands or not, I never knew, as the people of this state seemed to loose all trace of him

It was said that after he had reached the Pacific coast,he much regretted
there was not some ~~way~~ way by which he could reach the Sandwich Islands. Evidently he was in love with the woods and wilds of western life,and cared little for civilization and its advantages: but by the course he took he soon dropped out of sight and memory.There are doubtless few if any besides myself in Wisconsin still living in Wisconsin that ever saw him while he was a resident of Wisconsin.He possessed considerable energy, it is evident or he would not have made Rock river so early as he did, and if he had remained at the village that took his name,he doubtless would have made among his fellows an envisble record. Whether he ever reached the Sandwich Islands or not I never knew, as the people of this state seemed to loose all trace of him

The belief in

The winter of I842--3was an eventful period. Millerism was almost universal, both in the Eastern states and the west.That the world would come to an end some time during the year I843, was conceded and considered as a fact; the time generally fixed for the ending, was in February.That was a year of very deep snow. Something we had not seen since we had came to the territory.It was ~~deep~~ two and a half to three feet deep nearly all winter.The whole country was in gloom.Many people ceased to labor,but gave their attention to the coming great event, which absorbed all others.Some people, made their robes for the assention, as it was generally believed that those who endured to the end would be taken bodily to Heaven, if worthy to go there, and of course most people, hoped if he did not quite believe, that he or she would be among the chosen. Liberal he was and

The deep snow was regarded as one of the signs of the near approach ~~of~~ to the end, and that the snow would furnish the water for drowning the wicked.This theory was not altogather objectionable, as it would be much easier than the eternal fire in which most people in those days, thought would be the ~~lot~~ fate of the unworthy.The winter was so cold and continued so long,that the country round about us, became almost destitute of food,and fodder for our stock.The settlers had some oxen and a few cows,and many ~~drove~~ turned them out to browse and get their living as they could.In the woods of Rock county there was but a limited quantity of under brush, as the second growth had been kept down by the frequent fires in the fall and spring: so quite a number drove their stock into the timber lands of Jefferson county, and let them take care of themselves

I well remember of going to one of our neighbors, on the first day of April, to obtain from him about two hundred pounds of oat straw, he had, more than he would need for his own stock.On that day while after the straw I noticed the first evidence I had seen of the snow beginning to soften and show signs of melting.April was nearly past before the snow was all gone.May came in, in all its glory, and the world still kept on in its daily rounds, to our great surprise.By this time we began to take a long breath. February, the month fixed for the trumpet to sound, and for the final wind-up, had passed,March had come, and so had April; and we were all still here.People began to accuse Miller of being a false profit;The courage of people began to return,and they gradually resumed their work.So firm was the belief in many places that the world would come to an end some time

The Deluge

Connected event

winter of 1842--3was an eventful period. Millerism was almost universal
h in the Eastern states and the west.That the world would come to an end
me time during the year 1843, was considered as a fact; the time generally
xed for the ending, was in February.That was a year of very deep snow.
mething we had not seen since we had came to the territory.It was deep
o and a half to three feet deep nearly all winter.The whole country was
n gloom.Many people ceased to labor,but gave their attention to the com-
ng event, which absorbed all others.Some people made their robes for the
sention, as it was generally believed that those who endured to the end
uld be taken bodily to Heaven, it worthy to go there, and of course most
people hoped if he did not quite believe that he or she would be among
he chosen.

The deep snow was regarded as one of the signs of the near
proach of the end, and that the snow would furnish the water for drown-
ng the wicked.This theory was not altogether objectionable, as it would
e much easier than the eternal fire in which some thought would be the
of the unworthy.The winter was so cold and continued so long,that the
ountry round about us, became almost destitute of food,and fodder for our
tock.The settlers had some oxen and a few cows,and many drove turned them
t to browse and get their living as they could.In the woods of Rock county
ere was but a limited quantity of under brush, as the second growth had
been kept down by the frequent fires in the fall and spring; so quite a
umber drove their stock into the timber lands of Jefferson county, and
st them take care of themselves

I well remember of going to one of our neighbors, on the first day
f April, obtain from him about two hundred pounds of oat straw, he had,
re than he would need for his own stock.On that day while after the straw
oticed the first evidence I had seen of the snow beginning to soften
d show signs of melting.April was nearly past before the snow was all
he.May came in, in all its glory, and the world still kept on in its daily
unde, to our great surprise.By this time we began to take a long breath,
ebruary, the month fixed for the trumpet to sound, and for the final wind
, had passed.March had come, and so had April; and we were all still
e.People began to accuse Miller of being a false prolit;The courage of
ople began to return,and they gradually resumed their work.So firm was
he belief in many places that the world would come to an end some time

during the winter,that they had abandoned property that needed care and attention, saying it made no difference,as it would all be distroyed in any event.Well the world did not come to an end.A beautiful and very fruitful season followed; ~~and which~~ This we enjoyed more than ever before.We felt like beginning life anew.Over seventy years have followed since that time, and the world still moves on, and with a more rapid gate than was ever witnessed in any other period,history tells us of.It would seem to me that more had been accomplished since that eventful winter, and greater things had happened ~~during the time~~ since then, than ~~att~~ at all time prior thereto. Since that winter,has come the telegraph,the wire and the wireless.the telephone,the phonegraph,Electricity,for power,the reaper and mower,the thresher, seeder and planter; the Rail Road,the air ship,ah yes the stenography and type writer which I am now using, with so many other ingenious things to help make life easier and morehappy, than in the centuries gone by,that I can easily realize what a mistake it would have been to have brought this world to a close ~~turnsers~~ at the time we so greatly feared it would come.

No the **ALL-WISE POWER** that constructed the universe and so many great things within it,knew the time had not yet come to close the great workof creation before it was half finished; and we may confidently believe there is yet much to be done,and some things, may be, that will surprise those fortunate enough to live hereafter a half century hence, more than ever before

There was little or no market for our crops nearer than Milwaukee, so we had to haul our wheat to that city with teams,and when there the price was so low we found that wheat raising was not very profitable. Sixty to seventy was the usual price paid for it. I heard of one man who drew a load ~~to~~ at an unfavorable time and sold it for thirty seven and a half cents per bushel.And of another who was so disgusted with the price,he took the load to the wharf and dumped it into the lake.

For many years hogs sold for about two dollars and a half per hundred dressed.While in those days we felt quite sure of an abundance to eat,we did not save up any money.In 1840 the lands in Rock county and Jefferson counties came into market. The sale was at Milwaukee. The time for it was widely advertised in the news papers.There was much excitement among the settlers, for there was so little money in the country, it was believed large numbers would lose their lands, and that the speculators would get them after all.A combination among those who had money to loan could control the rate and great sacrifices would have to be made, and such was the final result.Loans were freely made at the rate of twenty five per cent interest.Many ~~with~~ capitalists came to Milwaukee attended the sale and made contracts with settlers fixing their own terms.Some advanced ~~the~~ to the government the purchase price of one dollar and a quarter per acre,took the title in their own name,and gave back a contract agreeing to convey the land at the end of four years to the settler for double the price paid with ~~interest~~ annual interest on the $2,50 at the rate of twelve per cent.A man by the name of Martin O Walker who lived in the east made ~~with~~ with settlers of Jefferson county a ~~similar~~ large number of similar agreements.Very few if any of them paid any interest and when the four years came around,they could pay no part of the principal.Some gave up the land and abandoned all claim to it, although they had made extensive improvements on it.Others refused to give up possession although they had paid nothing and litigation followed whatever. claiming the transaction was usurious.It was more than a dozen years before a ruling by our supreme court upon these points was obtained, and some of the claimants secured their land for nothing, ~~and~~ under the claim of usury, and others by paying the original price of one dollar and a quarter per acres, and seven per cent interest the common law rate. Some of these were among my first cases when I began practice.

My own people sold one of the Churchill claims for sufficient to pay for one hundred and twenty acres. In 1839 we built a new log house about eighty rods from the shanty and nearer the river

There was little or no market for our crops nearer than Milwaukee, so we had to haul our wheat to that city with teams,and when there the price was so low we found that wheat raising was not very profitable. Sixty to seventy cents was the usual price paid for it. I heard of one man who drew a load ~~to~~ at an unfavorable time and sold it for thirty seven and a half cents per bushel.And of another who was so disgusted with the price,he took the lead to the wharf and dumped it into the lake.

For many years hogs sold for about two dollars and a half per hundred dressed.While in those days we felt quite sure of an abundance to eat,we did not save up any money.In I840 the lands in Rock and Jefferson counties ~~county~~ came into market. The sale was at Milwaukee. The time for it was widely advertised in the news papers.There was much excitement among the settlers, as ~~for~~ there was so little money in the country, it was believed large numbers would lose their lands, and that the speculators would get them after all.A combination among those who had money to loan could control the rate and great sacrifices would have to be made, and such was the final result.Loans were free-ly made at the rate of twenty five per cent interest. ~~Many with~~ Capitalists came to ~~Milwaukee attended~~ the sale and made contracts with settlers fixing their own terms.Some advanced ~~the~~ to the government the purchase price of one dollar and a quarter per acre,took the title in their own name,and gave back a contract agreeing to convey the land to the settler at the end of four years for double the price paid with ~~interest~~ annual interest on the $2,50 at the rate of twelve per cent.A man by the name of Martin O Walker who lived in the east made ~~with~~ with settlers of Jefferson county a ~~similar~~ large number of similar agreements,Very few if any of them paid any interest and when the four years came around,they could pay no part of the principal.Some gave up the land and abandoned all claim to it, although they had made extensive improvements on it.Others refused to give up possession although they had paid nothing ~~and litigation followed~~ whatever, claiming the transaction was usurious.It was more than a dozen years before a ruling by our supreme court upon these points was obtained, and some of the claimants secured their land for nothing, ~~and~~ under the claim of usury, and others by paying the original price of one dollar and a quarter per acres, and seven per cent interest the common law rate. Some of these were among my first cases when I began practice

My own people sold one of the Churchill claims for sufficient to pay for one hundred and twenty acres. In I839 we built a new log house about eighty rods from the shanty and nearer the river

There was little or no market for our crops nearer than Milwaukee, so we had to haul our wheat to that city with teams,and when there the price was so low we found that wheat raising was not very profitable. Sixty to seventy was the usual price paid for it. I heard of one man who drew a load ~~to~~ at an unfavorable time and sold it for thirty seven and a half cents per bushel.And of another who was so disgusted with the price,he took the load to the wharf and dumped it into the lake.

For many years hogs sold for about two dollars and a half per hundred dressed.While in those days we felt quite sure of an abundance to eat,we did not save up any money.In 1840 the lands in Rock county and Jefferson counties came into market. The sale was at Milwaukee. The time for it was widely advertised in the news papers.There was much excitement among the settlers, for there was so little money in the country, it was believed large numbers would lose their lands, and that the speculators would get them after all.A combination among those who had money to loan could control the rate and great sacrifices would have to be made, and such was the final result.Loans were freely made at the rate of twenty five per cent interest.Many ~~with~~ capitalists came to Milwaukee attended the sale and made contracts with settlers fixing their own terms.Some advanced ~~the~~ to the government the purchase price of one dollar and a quarter per acre,took the title in their own name,and gave back a contract agreeing to convey the land at the end of four years to the settler for double the price paid with ~~interest~~ annual interest on the $2,50 at the rate of twelve per cent.A man by the name of Martin O Walker who lived in the east made ~~with~~ with settlers of Jefferson county a ~~similar~~ large number of similar agreements.Very few if any of them paid any interest and when the four years came around,they could pay no part of the principal.Some gave up the land and abandoned all claim to it, although they had made extensive improvements on it.Others refused to give up possession although they had paid nothing and litigation followed whatever. claiming the transaction was usurious.It was more than a dozen years before a ruling by our supreme court upon these points was obtained, and some of the claimants secured their land for nothing, ~~and~~ under the claim of usury, and others by paying the original price of one dollar and a quarter per acres, and seven per cent interest the common law rate. Some of these were among my first cases when I began practice.

My own people sold one of the Churchill claims for sufficient to pay for one hundred and twenty acres. In 1839 we built a new log house about eighty rods from the shanty and nearer the river

~~comfortable log house~~ with a good chamber.

George W Ogden, the youngest of the three brothers, kept a diary, and I am permitted to copy from that diary some items, which corroborate some of the statements I have made and the events I have refered to. The "boy" mentioned ~~refered to~~ in the copies was myself, and "Churchill" was my stepfather.

"Sept I8th I837, Churchill and his boy, went out to the prairie claim and staked out the line between Churchill and us, and selected a place for Butts to plow" (The Ogdens had another claim on the little prairie)

"Sept 27th I837, Churchill and his boy took supper with the Ogdens"

October I8th I837 The Churchill boy came to Ogdens with a fine fish, and the Ogdens gave him a piece of pork for it, and it made Ogdens a fine meal" (the pork was ~~also~~ much needed in our family)

Nov I7th I837 the fire came near burning up Ogdens hay and Churchill and his boy helped them fight it back"

" Nov 23d I837, The Churchill boy got Ogdens oxen and cart to go up to Smiths to get Amandas clothes" (Smiths was at Otter Creek 4 miles East of us)

"May 6th I838 Doctor Bullard opperated on Lucien Churchills neck"

" Sept ~~I839~~ 4th 1838 Churchill sold his claim on the prairie to Joseph Goodrich for $I25, in goods out of Goodrichs store " (This was the Car farm)

"Sept 25th I838 Lucien Churchill is quite sick, had a fit of ague"

"Sept26th I838 Amanda Churchill is sick with symptoms of ague"

" Octo 2d I838 Lucien and Amanda are no better, have got the ague regular"

"December I8th I838 Ogden & Churchill went out hunting and shot a fat Doe, and lugged it home three miles on their back"

" June I0th I839 Churchill & Ogden went to Beloit to mill with a grist to get ground. It was muddy hard going, and they could not get the grist ground fot I0 days. They found the found their grist they had sent there before by Butts was done "

" Oct 6th ~~I838~~ 1839 Ogden & Churchill went fishing, and got 40 or 50 fish, pike, perch, bass, sun fish, suckers ,dog fish and frogs"

" May 22d I84I, Oscar & Lucien Churchill helped Ogden plant potatoes"

" June ~~3d~~ 5th I84I, A steam boat built at Aztalan came down the river Ogden ~~stayed over night~~ went on it; stayed over night near Cat Fish and went on to Janesville the next day, got there at 2 Oclock and Ogden came home on foot. The boat went on to St Louis"

This boat was built by capt Hawks. I went on board also and went down the river about two miles below lake Koshkonong, we ran aground several times, the river was so low, I became disgusted and got on shore, returning home. The boat was said to be I00 feet long. It went on to the Mississippi but never returned ~~from the Mississippi River~~

There was an elegant stone quarry on either side of the river next to our land,They came near to the waters edge leaving only a few feet ~~there was~~ between the rock and the water at an ordinary stage.The walls were from ten to fifteen feet high. The rock was lime stone, but covered wit vines ~~with~~ here and there ~~some wild fruit trees~~ and some small fruit bearing trees.The river running between the quarries gave the appearance of the water cutting through a lime stone ridge. The river was narrow and the water much deeper than elsewhere.The fish naturally gathered here and with a hook and line we caught large quanntities

My best hunting groung was about a mile and a half away on the bank of the lake over on the west side,The upland was thickly covered with white oak, bearing large quantities of acorns.Deer came into these woods for acorns and were quite plentiful.Along the lake shore was a strip of bottom-land thickly woodded, with all kinds of trees and brush,an excellant hiding plac for animals and fowls.As this strip bordered upon the lake one could approach within a few feet of the water unseen.The shore of the lake was covered with rice and grass,and always in season filled with ducks, geese mud hens and all kinds of game fowls. ~~It~~ The wooded strip was about one mile long and a half mile wide, a very fine hiding place for all kind of game.If you started a deer that was feasting on ~~acres~~ acorns among the oaks, he was sure to run for ~~for~~ this thicket upon the bank of the lake.Once there the animal would be safe the brush were so thick, ~~and he would be lost~~ Farther search would be useless unless per chance you happened to come upon him, in which case if quich enough, a shot at him might be successful.But the waterfowls were easily caught.They could be found near the shore in large quantities. The wind frequently drove them clear to the shore, and one could approach in the brush within a rod or so of them.Near the west end of this piece of bottom land,was a high bluff bordering upon the lake.From this bluff one could view all parts of the lake.Between the water and upland was a large stone quarry,and the place was a very favorable resort, especially on Sunday for people to go and spend a good share of the day, enjoying a picnic dinner.From our cabin we could reach the bluff by traveling about one mile on foot across the point that reached out into the lake. if we went by water round the point we would travel about two miles.This bluff has in recent years been knownas as "Taylors Point"and in season a hotel has been kept open for visitors

There was an elegant stone quarry on either side of the river next to our land.They came near to the waters edge leaving only a few feet ~~there was~~ between the rock and the water at an ordinary stage.The walls were from ten to fifteen feet high. The rock was lime stone, but covered with vines ~~with~~ here and there some wild fruit trees.and some small fruit bearing trees.The river running between the quarries gave the appearance of the water cutting through a lime stone ridge. The river was narrow and the water much deeper than elsewhere.The fish naturally gathered here and with a hook and line we caught large quantities

My best hunting ground was about a mile and a half away on the bank of the lake over on the west side.The upland was thickly covered with white oak, bearing large quantities of acorns.Deer came into these woods for acorns and were quite plentiful.Along the lake shore was a strip of bottom-land thickly wooded, with all kinds of trees and brush,an excellant hiding place for animals and fowls.As this strip bordered upon the lake one could approach within a few feet of the water unseen.The shore of the lake was covered with rice and grass,and always in season filled with ducks, geese mud hens and all kinds of game fowls.It was about one mile long and a half The wooded strip
mile wide, a very fine hiding place for all kind of game.If you started a deer that was feasting on acorns among the oaks, he was sure to run for for this thicket upon the bank of the lake.Once there the animal would be safe the brush were so thick,and he would be best Further pursuit would be useless unless per chance you happened to come upon him, in which case if quick enough,a shot at him might be successful.But the waterfowls were easily caught.They could be found near the shore in large quantities. The wind frequently drove them close to the shore, and one could approach in the brush within a rod or so of them.Near the west end of this piece of bottom land,was a high bluff bordering upon the lake.From this bluff one could view all parts of the lake.Between the water and upland was a large stone quarry,and the place was a very favorable resort, especially on Sunday for people to go and spend a good share of the day, enjoying a picnic dinner.From our cabin we could reach the bluff by traveling about one mile on foot across the point that reached out into the lake. if we went by water round the point we would travel about two miles.This bluff has in recent years been known as "Taylors Point"and in season a hotel has been kept open for visitors

I was thirteen years old when I killed my first deer. ~~It was true that~~ They did not seem to be so afraid of a boy as of a full grown man, and I could approach nearer to them. We had obtained a rifle and I had a great disire to capture a deer. As a general rule deer must be shot off hand without a rest for your gun; for very quick work must be done when you see one. If you do not hit him when you fire, he raises his flag(tail) and away he goes. If you do hit ~~him~~ and wound him, ~~nearly~~ merely, he drops his flag and you know ~~that you have hit him~~ he is wounded. The rifle was pretty ~~to~~ heavy for me to shot off-hand without a rest, so I suppose ~~that~~ I could not shoot very accurately and would be very likely to miss, yet, I could approach nearer to them as I have said. I have even had them stand and stamp their feet at me. This I suppose was because I was so small.

One day I took the rifle and went out in the woods, it was a little foggy. Soon, discovered ~~one~~ a Deer not far away, looking at me, but standing his ground. I dropped on one knee, and rested the rifle ~~my~~ with the other, my elbow on ~~it~~ but too far back and did not kill him at once, ~~he~~ He dropped his flag and away he went. I knew I had hit him, it was in the fall of the year, no snow, but I could track him by the blood on the dead leaves. I soon found he had lain down as is usual with deer when wounded, as soon as they think they are safely out of sight. He sprang up and ran. I immediately fired at him on the run. The ball struck him on the back passing along under the skin and out. This disabled him still further. But on he went, and when out of sight, ~~he~~ laid down again. I traced him as before. I soon ~~wounded~~ routed him again and fired, but failed to hit him. This was repeated several times until my ammunition was all gone. As is quite usual with a deer when wounded, he made for the river and I after him. When he reached the river he plunged in, and started to swim across; but made poor headway, he was so exhausted. I laid down my gun seized a club and plunged in after him, the water not being over waist deep. I overtook him before he reached half way across, hit him over the head several times with the club, and he gave up. I dragged him to the shore, pulled him out on the bank, and left him until I could go home and get the oxen, about two miles away. I drew him home and was a very proud boy of my capture. After that I succeeded very frequently in killing

I was thirteen years old when I killed my first deer. ~~For~~ ~~two~~ ~~that~~ they did not seem to be so afraid of a boy as of a full grown man, and I could approach nearer to them. We had obtained a rifle and I had a great desire to capture a deer. As a general rule deer must be shot off hand without a rest for your gun; for very quick work must be done when you see one. If you do not hit him when you fire he raises his flag(tail) and away he goes. If you do hit him and wound him ~~mortally~~ he drops his flag and you know ~~that you~~ have hit him. The rifle was pretty ~~to~~ heavy for me to shoot off-hand without a rest, so I suppose ~~that~~ I could not shoot very accurately and would be very likely to miss, yet I could approach nearer to them as I have said. I have even had them ~~stand~~ and stamp their feet at me. This I suppose was because I was so small.

One day I took the rifle and went out in the woods, it was a little foggy. Soon ~~I~~ discovered ~~one~~ not far away, looking at me, but standing his ground. I dropped on one knee and rested the rifle ~~on~~ the other, and fired. I shot him directly through the body, ~~for~~ back and did not kill him at once, ~~but~~ he dropped his flag and away he went. I knew I had hit him, it was in the fall of the year, no snow, but I could track him by the blood on the dead leaves. I soon found he had lain down as his usual with a deer when wounded, as soon as they think they are safely out of sight. He sprang up and ran. I immediately fired at him on the run. The ball struck him on the back passing along under the skin and out. This ~~dis~~ startled him still further. But on he went, and when out of sight laid down again. I traced him as before. I soon ~~saw~~ him again and fired, but failed to hit him. This was repeated several times until my ammunition was all gone. As is quite usual with a deer when wounded he made for the river and I after him. When he reached the river he plunged in and started to swim across, but made poor headway he was so exhausted. I seized a club and plunged in after him, the water not being over waist deep. I overtook him before he reached half way across, hit him over the head several times, and he gave up. I dragged him to the shore, pulled him out on the bank and left him until I could go home and get the oxen, about two miles away. I drew him home and was a very proud boy of my capture. After that I succeeded very frequently in killing

a deer. In the fall of the year they were excellant food and helped us very materially towards a living. My grandfather Churchill afterwards shot a white deer. He was about one year old, perhaps not quite that old. This is the only white deer that we ever saw in the territory. After he had killed him, he came home and told me where to find him and I took the team and went after him in the woods and brought him home. He was very fine. His skin was cured and stuffed and was kept in the museums of the State at Madison for a great many years as a very great natural curiosity. There was an old saying that one who killed a white deer, would never kill another. This was certainly true in his case, for he never did, although he hunted considerable and tried very hard. He was really a very great shot. There was no better in all the country around. Once before this in the month of August, he took the rifle, and I went with him across the river and over to this piece of bottom land, that I have described, to see if we could not find a deer. At that time of the year they are most excellant food. A buck sheds his horns every year, however large they may grow. This is done in the early spring. By the month of August they are very nearly grown out again. For some time The horns are quite pliable and soft. When we approached near to this bottom land, in a small thicket of brush my step grandfather, of a sudden, motioned me to drop down, I did so, and so did he. He had seen five or six rods ahead. the horns of a busk in the bushes where he had wandered to get away from the flies. The buck soon laid down but his horns on his head could be seen. Grandfather crawled carefully towards him, and out of my sight, I lay still knowing that he was approaching the deer, finally I hard the report of his rifle. He had crawled within four or five rods of the deer, and could see his head, he put a ball square through it. This was the largest deer that I ever saw, he weighed nearly two hundred pounds. He supplied us and all our neighbors with the grandest of meat so long as it would keep in hot weather, but this is all I need to say about hunting deer. We always succeeded one way and another in capturing all that we needed. It is wonderful how long it will keep if hung up in the open air. This makes a most valuable food for the indian. In fairly cool weather we some times had a dozen quarters hanging up about our house

During my varied experience about lake Koshkonong and the river, I had some narrow escapes while hunting, traping and roving about. I was fortunate however. in having escaped without serious disaster. It may not be out of place if I mention some of them. We always kept a supply of indian canoes, with which I had become very expert in handling. But we thought we would make one of our own. So we cut down a large white oak tree, ~~and~~ and of the trunk we made a good sized canoe. Strange as it may seem, there were two things white men could never learn to do satisfactorily; that one was, to make a canoe, out of a log, and another to tan a deer skin as well as an indian could. There was a peculiar shape to a canoe that a white man could not imitate. There was a secret in the process of tanning a deer skin, that a white man could never discover. An Indian ~~dressed~~ tanned skin may be soaked in water, and when dried it ~~would~~ will be as pliable and soft as ever. Not so with skins dredded by white people. The canoe we had attempted to make, was so easily tipped over that it was unsafe without using the greatest caution. ~~We used. Ww~~ We also had a small skiff, made of boards, and for ordinary use, ~~we lashed with~~ we placed two boards, across the canoe and the skiff, placing them side by side about two feet apart, and with strings lashed them togather. This would prevent them from tipping over.

As I have already stated the wild rice grew very high in the lake and covered the entire surface, with a growth so thick and so high that it was with great difficulty that a canoe, ~~even~~ even could be pushed through it. One ~~sunday~~ Sunday, in the fall of the year, in 1845 I think it was, When the rice was from five to six feet high above the water, my brother Oscar, my cousin Horace Chapman that was visiting us, and myself, made a trip ~~up~~ and into the lake some distance, with these boats lashed togather, and we thought we would go to the old log house which was once occupied by Thebault, (Tebo) ~~so we~~ The rice in the lake was so thick and heavy, we could make but little progress, and finally when about one mile from shore where the house was, we conceived the idea of taking the boats a part, and leaving the skiff till our return, sticking down a pole with a little flag ~~or~~ tied to it so we could see where it was, We could then push the canoe, we thought detached from the skiff through the rice and in that way might reach shore. The water was from six to eight feet deep. We pushed the canoe about a rod forward and away from the skiff, and by some slight move by some one, it was turned bottom side up. We caught hold of the boat, to keep our heads out of water, and there we were, a mile from shore, with no means of moving forward or

when in the water

or backward, the rice being five or six feet high above our heads. But we all kept cool and planned for our escape. Certainly we could make no one hear us, as we were out of ~~sight~~ sight and hearing of every body. We finally concluded we would work the canoe back towards the skiff, by taking hold of rice with one hand while we hung on to the boat with the other, and in this way, inch by inch, we worked the boat, full of water as it was, back to ~~the skiff, in the water as~~ and along side of it. Placing the canoe right side up, and the boards across the top of both, we began to bale the water out with our hands, little by little, till finally we succeded in tieing the boards down and getting into the skiff. We then soon had the canoe entirely emptied. We attributed our escape almost entirely to our keeping cool. The least panic would have drowned every one of us. If we had ~~have~~ been a dozen rods or more from the skiff when the canoe tiped over, we could never have returned the rice was so thick

On another occasion, I was skating on the lake, where the water was fully ten feet deep. While going at a rapid speed, I came suddenly to a large hole in the ice. It was probably ten feet across. It was impossibe to ~~st~~ stop in time to avoid the plunge. There was only a chance for me in reaching the opposite shore. With a mighty spring for ward, I succeded in just reaching the other shore with my hands as ~~my body went into the water, and as the momentum~~ I threw them foraward, and the momentum landed me safely on the other shore. If my hands had failed to reach the edge of the ice, I would have gone under it.

our turned

While this same canoe was easily ~~upset~~, at the same time if carefully handled it was a very rappid traveler, and my brother and I used it a great deal. I remember on one occasion we ran ~~this canoe~~ it clear around lake Koshkonong close to the shore in one day. We estimated the distance to be twenty five miles. We encourted one day, a sudden wind storm, that came near winding up our career. I set this down as one of my narrow escapes. We were crossing the lake, in a very calm day, or we would not have dared to undertake the trip. But as we approached the western shore, and were about one mile from it, of a sudden, a cloud appeared and a terrific gale swept towards us. In a few moments the ~~the~~ lake was as white as a sheet: and the waves very high. We had never tried our oak canoe when the waves were very high, and we did not know what it would do in such an emergency, We knew if in the troughs of the waves, it would roll over at once, but as it so happened the wind was streight ahead of us, and we thought by facing the wind we might keep the boat crosswise of the waves and on top of them. We paddled with all our

When in the water

y backward, the prize being five or six feet high above our heads. But we
all kept cool and planned for our escape. Certainly we could make no one
ast us, as we were out of sight and hearing of every body. We finally con-
luded we would work the canoe back towards the skiff, by taking hold of
ice with one hand while we hung on to the boat with the other, and in this
ay, inch by inch, we worked the boat back to the skiff, in the water almost
full of water as it was
g along side of it. Placing the canoe right side up, and the boards across
e top of both, we began to bale the water out with our hands, little by
ttle, till finally we succeeded in tieing the boards down and getting into
e skiff. We then soon had the canoe entirely empty. We attributed our
ape almost entirely to our keeping cool. The least panic would have drown
every one of us. If we had been a dozen rods or more from the skiff
he ice was so thick when the canoe tipped over, we could never have returned
On another occasion, I was skating on the lake, where the water
s fully ten feet deep. While going at a rapid speed, I came suddenly to a
ge hole in the ice. It was probably ten feet across. It was impossible to
op in time to avoid the plunge. There was only a chance for me in reaching
he opposite shore. With a mighty spring for ward, I succeeded in just reaching
hands
e other shore with my hands as my body went into the water and on the ice
mentum I threw them forward, and the momentum landed me safely on the other
shore. If my hands had failed to reach the edge of the ice, I would have
one under it.

Once Returned

While this same canoe was easily upset, at the same time it certainly
handled it was a very rapid traveler. and my brother and I used it a great
deal. I remember on one occasion we ran this canoe clear around Lake Koshk-
onong close to shore in one day. We estimated the distance to be twenty
five miles. We encountered one day, a sudden wind storm, that came near winding
up our career. I set this down as one of my narrow escapes. We were crossing
the lake, in a very calm day, or we would not have dared to undertake the
trip. But as we approached the western shore, and were about one mile from it,
a sudden, a cloud appeared and a terrific gale swept towards us. In a few
moments the lake was as white as a sheet; and the waves very high. We
had never tried our oak canoe when the waves were very high, and we did
not know what it would do in such an emergency. We knew if in the trough
of the waves, it would roll over at once, but as it so happened the wind
struck abeam of us, and we thought by facing the wind we might keep
the most dangerous of the waves and on top of them. We paddled with all our

might. My brother was in the rear end, and I was in the foraward end. He was in poor health, but he exerted every nerve, to keep the boat straight across the waves. The canoe rode triumphantly on top of the great waves, but the water as we swept rapidly along, flew all over me, and I was completely deluged. The head wind was strong, but we could see we made progress and was nearing the shore, This gave us courage. Our ordinarily unsafe boat, proved a success on this occasion. As we approached the shore, though the wind little abated, the waves were lower, and finally we could see we were safe. Our escape I attributed again to keeping calm. If we had lost control of our boat, or been so frightened as not to be able to use all our strength to advantage, this certainly would have been our last trip upon the lake.

When I think back over these perilous trips, and the many narrow escapes, in my boyhood days ~~I wonder~~ of which perhaps, the foregoing instances are the most striking, ~~and I will not attempt to narrate others~~, I waonder why I was so fortunate ~~to~~ as to escape unharmed, and be here to day ~~writing down~~ jotting down my recollections of ~~them~~ these ~~narrow escapes.~~ We used fire arms a great deal, and without accident, except ~~one~~ on one occasion I took a chance that I would not like to take again. I was hunting and of a sudden a deer jumped up and ran; I immediately at arms length, fired at him. A great roar followed from my gun. For a few moments I could ~~could~~ not realize what had happened. My right hand and arm was as numb as a stick. Finally I see the ~~breech~~ breach of the gun was litterly blown to pieces. The charge had ~~burst~~ burst the gun and passed out through the rong end ~~of the gun.~~ It was most fortunate that my hand was not blown completely off

night. My brother was in the rear end,and I was in the forward end.He was
poor health, but he exerted every nerve, to keep the boat straight across
waves.The canoe rode triumphantly on top of the great waves,but the water
as we swept rapidly along, flew all over me,and I was completely deluged.
The head wind was strong, but we could see we made progress and was nearing
the shore. This gave us courage.Our ordinarily unsafe boat, proved success
on this occasion.As we approached the shore, though the wind little abated,
the waves were lower,and finally we could see we were safe.Our escape I at-
tributed again to keeping calm. If we had lost control of our boat,or been
so frightened as not to be able to use all our strength to advantage, this
certainly would have been our last trip upon the lake.

When I think back over these perilous trips,and the many narrow
escapes,even in my boyhood days I remember of which perhaps, the foregoing inci-
dences are the most striking,and I might not attempt to recount others,I
wonder why I was so fortunate to escape unharmed,and be here to
day writing down my recollections of these various accident
cases.We used fire arms a great deal, and without exception one occa-
sion I took a chance that I would not like to take again.I was hunting
and of a sudden a deer jumped up and ran; I immediately at arms length,
fired at him.A great roar followed from my gun.For a few moments I could
could not realize what had happened.My right hand and arm was as numb
as a stick.Finally I see the breech of the gun was literally blown to
pieces. The charge had burst the gun and passed out through the rear
end of the gun. It was fortunate that my hand was not blown completely
off

As I have already stated Horace Churchill and family who came west with us, had settled at Bark River in Jefferson County, now called Hebron, and had built there a saw mill and was cutting out quite a quanity of lumber. In August 1840 we made up our minds to go and visit him; so we engaged a team and all of us started out for the Bark River mill. We had to pass through Fort Atkinson. I remember well the May farm, a mile and a half on the Janesville road from the Fort, the Mays had settled there, the year before and built, some people say, the first frame house in the county of Jefferson. The first year they came here they had broken up a large piece of ground and in the fall had sown it into winter wheat. As we passed by this place, we noticed the house and this beautiful field of wheat, We thought it was the finest sight we had ever seen on a farm. The mother of my children then seven years of age, was a daughter of Chester May the owner of that farm and must have been living there at the time. We passed on a half a mile further, and came to the Dr. Morrison house, another frame building, which stands there yet. Close by on what is now the John Hetts farm, was the claim of William Pritchard He had helped to build the Dwight Foster log house, close by the Fort, in Fort Atkinson, in October 1836. After building that log house Pritchard made the claim I have referred to, now the Hetts farm, built a small log house upon it, went to Milwaukee and married his wife, came back to the shanty and with his wife lived there two years. One night in 1839, he heard something about the house, and got up in the dark, but did not strike a light as he was afraid to, thinking the noise was made by Indians, he hit his head against the corner of a bureau, and in two or three days was dead. We passed on to the Fort and stopped at Dwight Fosters log house, near the stopkade and where the monument has been placed by the D. A.R. The stockade was still standing. After resting our team, we started out to cross Bark river, There was no bridge but there was a small scow boat at what was called Rockwells crossing, about three milws above the mouth of the river. At this crossing the farry boat was kept on one side of the river, and a canoe on the other so that people could ferry themselves over. When we reached this crossing both boats were on the other side of the river. The river was deep and quite full of wild rice and passage was difficult; but one of the family, the boy, swam over and brought back the canoe. We made our crossing and started for the mill through the woods eight miles away. There were only a few wagon tracks winding there and there as they could pass through the brush and we were all the afternoon and until

about nine in the evening making the trip. When in about one mile from the mill ~~we lost our way~~.it was so dark we lost our way.A rain storm set in and conditions became very gloomy.We finally hallowed and luckly received a response from some one at the mill.In this way we again secured our cours and by repeated calls succeded in reaching it.We found there two or three quite respectable frame houses erected our friends occupying one of them. The woods were full of black berries and any one could pick all he wantd, without the slightest difficulty.We secured several pails full to take home ~~with us, to take home~~ and after two or three days retraced our steps with ~~wi~~ berries enough to last us a week.I mention this trip refering to the ~~Fort,and the~~ stockade,because it is doubtful if there is any one now living, in this vicinity at least,except myself,who has any personal recolections of it; and the same is true in reference to the May farm where the one lived that afterwards became my wife.

The next time I visited Fort Atkinson was in November 1842.My siste Amanda had married and was living at Aztalan, at that time usually known as the ancient city.a very promising little village.There came quite an early snow which much surprised us, for up to this time we had seen but little snow since we had become residents of the territory.We secured a horse and what we called a "pung"and Mr Churchill, my mother and myself started out taking advantage of this unexpected fall of snow.The pung consisted of two pieces of plank rounded off at one end,with cross pieces fastened at the upper edge,with a pair of thills attached,and a box-like body in which a seat was ~~laced~~placed

When we reached Fort Atkinson we found the river frozen over, but Mr Dwight Foster,had a small scow boat which he used for a ferry and had cut a channel through the ice so he took the rig with all but myself over in safety, but I boy-liketripped acress on the ice.

The winter which followed was quite severe. It taught us that by leaving Vermont we had not altogather escaped from winter and deep snows. It did not begin to thaw that year until the first day of April.Many got out of fodder and turned their stock into the woods to brouse

During that winter and spring the people of ~~wisconsin~~ Fort Atkinson by volunteer work, it would seem,built a bridge acrod the river at the point where the present bridge now is. After that ~~th~~ I frequently visited my friends at ~~at~~ Aztalan crossing the river on this ~~road~~ bridge. I remember when the people of Jefferson ~~in 18~~ county, in ~~1855~~ 1845-1 I think built the court house

about nine in the evening making the trip. When in about one mile from the mill ~~we left our way~~.it was so dark we lost our way.A rain storm set in and conditions became very gloomy.We finally hallowed and luckly received a response from some one at the mill.In this way we again secured our course and by repeated calls succeeded in reaching it.We found there two or three quite respectable frame houses erected our friends occupying one of them. The woods were full of black berries and any one could pick all he wanted, without the slightest difficulty.We secured several pails full to take home ~~with us~~, to take home and after two or three days retraced our steps with ~~the~~ berries enough to last us a week.I mention this trip referring to the Fort,and the stockade,because it is doubtful if there is any one now living in this vicinity at least,except myself,who have any personal recollections of it; and the same is true in reference to the May farm where the one lived that afterwards became my wife.

The next time I visited Fort Atkinson was in November 1842.My sister Amanda had married and was living at Argalan, at that time usually known as the ancient city.a very promising little village.There came quite an early snow which much surprised us, for up to this time we had seen but little since we had become residents of the territory.We secured a horse and what we called a "pung"and started out taking advantage of this unexpected fall of snow.The pung consisted of two pieces of plank rounded off at one end,with cross pieces fastened at the upper edge,with a pair of thills attached,and a box-like body in which a seat was ~~fastened~~placed

Mr Churchill, my mother and myself

When we reached Fort Atkinson we found the river frozen over, but Mr Porter,had a small scow boat which he used for a ferry and had cut channel through the ice so he took the rig with all but myself over in safety, but I boy-like tripped across on the ice.

The winter which followed was quite severe. It taught us that by leaving Vermont we had not altogether escaped from winter and deep snows. It did not begin to thaw that year until the first day of April.Many got out of fodder and turned their stock into the woods to browse

Fort Atkinson

During that winter and spring the people of ~~Winneshiek~~ by volunteer work, it would seem,built a bridge across the river at the point where the present bridge now is. After that ~~we~~ I frequently visited my friends at ~~Fort~~ Atkinson crossing the river on this ~~bridge~~. I remember when the people of Jefferson ~~Jackson~~ county, in ~~1842~~ I think built the court house

at Jefferson. I think it was on the 4th of July and they had a celebration, George Markly, a lawyer residing there delivered the oration. I attended the celebration and attended a dance which followed

~~In 1844~~ In 1843 I remember ~~so that year~~ we rented a ~~school~~ room on the ~~Carr~~ farm, ~~the farm which~~ we had sold to the Cars. They had built an addition to the house my people erected and the district that had been organised rented it and ~~school was kept in itand~~ we had a school kept by Nathaniel Rose. This was two miles and a half from my home, but I was very glad of an opporinity to attend the school

at Jefferson. I think it was on the 4th of July and they had a celebration.
George Markly, a lawyer residing there delivered the oration. I attended the
celebration and attended a dance which followed

In 1844 ~~1843~~
I remember we that year we rented a school room on the Oat farm, the
to
farm which we had sold the Oats. They had built an addition to the house
by people erected and the district that had been organized rented it and
school was kept in itand we had a school kept by Nathaniel Rose. This was
o miles and a half from my home, but I was very glad of an opportunity to
ttend the school

~~as I have stated and~~ the snow being deep, I had much difficulty, the road was ~~not~~ so little traveled I ~~could with~~ could hardly get through. Frequently I was obliged to start at the break of day to reach the school house in time. This was the second school held in the neighborhood, after settling upon the river. The next winter a short term of school was held about two miles from my home, in the direction of Janesville, on what was called the Michael Butts farm. At the best, our facilities for school were very limited. There was no pretense of having a school longer than three months in a year, and that was during the winter months. Books were hard to procure, and I felt my chances for getting an education were pretty slim. This greatly discouraged me, and my ambition in that direction was greatly shocked. In ~~1845~~ 1845, there was a small select school started in Janesville, kept by a Miss Teed of Rockford, Illinois. I obtained a place to board in the family of W H Bailey, one of the best families in the village. I worked for my board, and was getting ~~got~~ along ~~along~~ fine, until all of a sudden Miss Teed was called home and, greatly to my disappointment her school was closed. It was only in midwinter, and I regretted seriously to give it up. I thought I would ~~will~~ try the village school. It was kept by the Rev Mr Ruger. He was the father of some excellant boys, one of whom afterwards became a general in the army, and Superintendent ~~superintant~~ of the Military Academy at West Point, ~~and~~ one became an excellant lawyer, one of the best in the state. He is still alive and practising in Janesville. I reported at this ~~the~~ school and was welcomed by the teacher ~~good man~~, but the noise was so intense, and the disorder so great, that I could neither think or study. There were no actual fights, in the room nor was there any blood shed that I knew of ~~was made aware of~~, but I could not tell how soon there might be, ~~and~~ I contented myself by staying one day and no more. I took my books, and little bagage and started for home. The contrast between this school and Miss Teeds quiet school room, unfitted me for the noisey ~~[illegible]~~ quarters in which I found myself.

As good fortune would have it, Mr Joseph Goodrich, the large hearted and generous man of Milton, full of public spirit, organized Milton Academy. I attended this school ~~academy during the three for~~ for two or three winters and some in the spring months, until I was able to teach school two terms in my own district ~~here~~. In the spring of 1849 I first met the mother of my children. Her father had died during the winter, preceding the term, and she had come there to attend the academy. We had an extremely profitable and pleasent term. As students we were about seventy five in numbers, and I do not believe there was an academy

As I have stated, I had much difficulty in the road was not so little traveled I could with- could nearly get through. Frequently I was obliged to start at the break of day to reach the school house in time. This was the second school held in the neighborhood after settling upon the river. The next winter a short term of school was held about two miles from my home, in the direction of Janesville, on what was called the Michael Butts farm. At the best, our facilities for school were very limited. There was no pretense of having a school longer than three months in a year, and that was during the winter months. Books were hard to procure, and I felt my chances for getting an education were pretty slim. This greatly discouraged me, and my ambition in that direction was greatly shocked. In ~~1845~~ 1845 there was a small select school started in Janesville, kept by a Miss Teed of Rockford, Illinois. I obtained a place to board in the family of W H Bailey, one of the best families in the village. I worked for my board, and ~~was~~ went along finishing until all of a sudden this Teed was called home and, greatly to my disappointment her school was closed. It was only in midwinter, and I regretted seriously to give it up. I thought I ~~will~~ would try the village school. It was kept by the Rev Mr Huger. He was the father of some excellent boys, one of whom afterwards became a General in the army, and superintendent of the Military Academy at West Point, and one an excellent lawyer, one of the best in the state. He is still alive and practicing in Janesville. I reported at the school and was welcomed by the good man, but the noise was so intense, and the disorder so great, that I could neither think or study. There were no actual fights, nor was there any blood shed that I was made aware of, but I could not tell how soon there might be, and I contented myself by staying one day and no more. I took my books, and little baggage and started for home. The contrast between this school and Miss Teeds quiet school room, until- ted me to the ~~same~~ quarters in which I found myself.

As good fortune would have it, Mr Joseph Goodrich, the large hearted and generous man of Milton, full of public spirit, organized Milton Academy. I attended this academy during the winters for two or three winters and some in the spring months. Here in the spring of 1845 I was able to teach school two terms in my own district at the academy

I first met the mother of my children. Her father had died during the winter, preceding the term, and she had come there to attend the academy. We had an extremely pretty and pleasant term. As students we were about seventy five in numbers, and I do not believe there was an academy

in the state that equaled it.I am much indebted to the Rev S S Bicknell who was oneof theteachers, and afterwards a resident with his family of Fort Atkinson.He was not only my teacher for a while, but always after that, my friend.There were other teachers at that school, I shall remember with great pleasure as long as I shall live.They were not only good teachers,but theygave me instruction when I needed it so much.I shall long remember the spring term of I849, to which I have refered.It was my last one at the Acadmey. We had at that term,the most studious,and the best lot of girls and boy students I ever met or knew in any spot or place. Our commencement exercises were held under ~~a tree~~ the trees near where the College now is and on the 4th of July ~~1848~~

All of us gave a paper or an oration.My subject was The American Indipendance.I was very proud to think I was given the oration on that patriotic subject so ~~on that~~ and great ~~patriotic~~ day.There never was a school hour or day, ~~that I~~ so dear to me as was the time I spent at the Milton Academy.I boarded some of the time with Joseph Goodrich at his hotel,some of the time at W T Margans hotel, and a while with Dr A P Blakesley. All these people became my special friends as ~~long~~ long as they lived.But they have all passed away; and I verily believe ~~not~~ only one of the studentry besides myself,that attended that term,of school is now living, Mrs Lucinda ~~Bliss~~ Boss of Milton Junction, & close friend and neighbor in the early days

At the beginning of the fall of I849, I reported at Beloit college for study, and entered the preparetory department, In I850 I entered the college course, so if I had remained in college my class would have graduated in I854.But I did not graduate,Matt H Carpenter was living and practising law in Beloit,Although young, he was already an eminent lawyer. He was educated at West Point, ~~from the~~ appointed from the state of Vermont He had studied law under Rufus Choate in his office in Boston,came west and settled at Beloit.He wanted a student and pursuaded me to enter his office,I left the college and became his law student: butthe college, years afterwards unsolicited, confered upon me the degree of Master of Arts, for which distinction, I have been justly grateful. Mr Carpenter afterwards as I anticipated became very distinguished,He had gained a high standing and was president Grants counsel in the famous reconstruction acts before the Supreme Court of the United States.He died in Washington while a member of the Senate from the state of Wisconsin.I was in congress at the ~~same~~ and ~~was~~ at his bed side in a few minutes after he passed away time, ~~and~~ attended his funeral.No such ~~distinguished~~ number of distinguished men ever assembled ~~that I witnessed~~ did in Washington to my knowledge as I saw at his funeral. ~~And at~~ At his memorial services held afterwards, which I attendeb in the Supreme Court room, the great lawyers of this nation came to pay tribute and respect .When I first entered the college there was ~~only~~ only one building

in
In the upper part of the building and some parts of the halls we walked from room to room on loose plank. The first class that graduated from the collage, was at rhe commencement in I85I. The exercises were held on the campus under a large oak tree. There were ~~three~~ four graduates; Joseph Collie who died ~~in Delivan in~~ in I904. George R Clark who died in I892 and Stephen D Peet, in I914 and William C Hooker still living. In my class of I854 ~~only~~ of nine members only ~~two~~ one, besides myself, Benjamin Durham of Mount Kisco N Y, survives. Of the class of I853, Asher W Curtis of North Carolina remains, and no one in the class of I852

in

In the upper part of the building and some parts of the halls we walked from room to room on loose plank. The first class that graduated from the college, was at the commencement in 1851. The exercises were held on the campus under a large oak tree. There were three graduates;Joseph Collie who died in Delaware in 1904.George R Clark who died in 1892 and Stephen D Peet,in 1914 and William O Hooker still living. In my class of 1854,only only two one,besides myself,Benjamin Durham of Mount Kisco N Y survives, of the class of 1853,Asher W Curtis of North Carolina remains, and no one in the class of 1852

In the upper part of the building ~~I remember~~ and through the halls in some places, we walked from room to room on loose planks. The first class that graduated from this college was at the Commencement in I851. ~~We held our~~ the were held exercies, under a tree. There were three graduates Rev. S.C.Collie who died at Delavan a few years ago, the Rev. ~~C.D. Pete~~ Stephen D Peet who lives in the East ~~somewhere~~ who died in 1915 and ~~a Mr~~ William C Hooker, a practising lawyer in the State of Illinois. ~~Here too~~ I think ~~all three are~~ is still living, while in my class of I854 eight or nine members, there is only one besides myself living. Benjamin Durham Kansas ~~I don't where his residence is. I think~~ there is only ~~one~~ two of the class of I853 now living ~~and that is~~ Hoarce White of the city of New York, quite noted ~~as a literary~~ and Rev Asher W Curtis D.D. of Southern Pines N Carolina in literary circles. I think there are none living of the class of I852.

~~In the win~~ I find myself to day, August I8th I9I6 to be the oldest alumni of Beloit college in the state of Wisconsin

In the winter of I85I, as I have stated, I left the college and begsn the study of law in Mr Carpenters office. I was so anxious to ~~be~~ become learned in that profession, that I read the text books from early in the morning till late at night. I took no hours for recreation or pleasure of any kind, I constantly applied myself, for I had little money or time to spare. I swept and kept the office clean, and wrote, copied, or did any think I could, to become familiar with the practice of law. When I took a vacation in the summer following, I went to the harvest field at home, to help my people, taking law books with me, and at noon or evening after others had quit work for the day, buried myself in Blackstone, Greenleaf on Evidence, or some work on pleading. In nine months from the time I entered ~~te~~ the law office, I had read and reread, all the books deemed necessary, for admission to the bar

In the month of October I85I, there was a term of the Circuit Court of Jefferson County at Jefferson to be held. I went to that court and applied ~~to the Court~~ for admission. Judge Timothy O Howe of the Green Bay Circuit, ~~was called to preside, and~~ was on the bench. It was the practice in those days, on such applications, for the judge to appoint a committee of three to examine the candidate and make a report or recommendation for or against admission. The judge appointed David Noggle of Janesville, ~~Jacob~~ afterwards judge of ~~that circuit,~~ the circuit court which included Rock County, Jacob J Enos of Watertown the leading member of the Jefferson county Bar, and William Dutcher,

In the winter of 1851,as I have stated,I left the college and began the study of law in Mr Carpenters office.I was so anxious to become learned in that profession,that I read the text books from early in the morning till late at night.I took no hours for recreation or pleasure of any kind.I constantly applied myself,for I had little money or time to spare.I swept and kept the office clean, and wrote, copied,or did any thing I could, to become familiar with the practice of law.When I took a vacation in the summer following,I went to the harvest field at home, taking law books with me,and at noon or evening after others had quit work for the day, buried myself in Blackstone, Greenleaf on Evidence, or some work on pleading.In nine months from the time I entered the office,I had read and reread all the books deemed necessary, for admission to the bar

In the month of October 1851,there was a term of the Circuit Court of Jefferson County to be held,I went to that court and applied for admission.Judge Timothy O Howe of the Green Bay Circuit,was called to preside, and was on the bench. It was the practice in those days,for the judge to appoint a committee of three to examine the candidate and make a report and recommendation for or against admission.The judge appointed David Noggle of Janesville,Jacob afterwards judge of that circuit, the circuit court which included Rock County,Jacob J Ross of Watertown the leading member of Jefferson County Bar,and William Butcher,

District attorney of Jefferson County, ~~as~~ a committee to examine me. They gave me a most thorough examination. It was during that ordeal that I saw the benefit of close reading and constant application to the books I had been reading. I doubt if I missed a question. A unanimous report in my favor was made by the committee ~~was made.~~ and on that report I was admitted. I remember well, when I stood up in court October Gr 1851 and took the oath that was required of me, as I became a member of the profession, the judge gave me some excellent advice, and told me ~~me~~ I was taking upon myself a great responsibility. He little knew, or thought that afterwards, we would be for many years togather in the congress, he in the Senate and I in the House of Representatives, United States, laden with duties far beyond ~~in excess of~~ any thing contemplated by him, or myself, at the time He admitted me to the bar.

When I was at the college or in the law office at Beloit, there was no railroad or other public ~~thourfare~~ thoroughfare, passing through Beloit. None at Janesville, except ~~there was~~ a stage line ~~from~~ ~~Janesville~~ to Chicago. I remember at the commencement of 1851, when the first class was graduated, at the College Stephen D ~~Dennison~~ Peet, one of the class, started immediately for an ~~eastern~~ Eastern Theological ~~Seminary~~ Seminary to prepare for the ministry. He obtained a horse and buggy, after the exercises were over and I drove him to Janesville, so he could the next morning take that stage line to Chicago, where he could obtain passage by steamer, I think to the ~~cemetery~~ Seminary some where in New England.

My people usually took me by horse team to Beloit, and on a few occasions came after me when I visited my home. But often at the close of the week, in the afternoon I would strike out on foot; and by midnight, I could reach my home, 24 miles away. At that time there was only one house between the St Johns farm, a mile and a half below Janesville, and Beloit. That house was situated about ~~near~~ midway on the prairie. It was a long ~~prairie~~ walk for me, but what of it. I was going home, a place more dear ~~sacred~~ to me, and more enjoyable than all others put togather; and there I could find my mother, the dearest and best being, ~~to me~~ on earth. She always had something new for me waiting ~~at~~ my return, to help me along in my desperate effort to learn something that would make me useful in life. These grand pioneer Mothers of whom she was one of the noblest, should never be forgotten

I must tell about the first law suit I attended,as I think it increased my ambition to study law;and perhaps had more to do with fixing my determination to purse that ~~line of business to obtain a living~~ profession, than any other one thing. It was truly a pioneer law suit,in every respect. There were two neighbors of ours, in about the year I845 or I846,by the name of Squires and Standish.They lived about three and a half miles from my people, and about one half mile from each other.Squires had a wife, but Standish was a bachelor,with his old maid sister keeping house for him.They were all good people,but standish and sister were extremely odd,and the subject of many jokes in the neighborhood. Squares was a ~~shor~~ stubby fellow, in fact was often called "Stubby Squares".He was a sharp~~e~~, shrude fellow,not talkative, and regarded as strictly honest.Somehow, he and the Standish people did not get along smoothely togather; not that they had any ~~trouble of a~~ serious ~~nature~~ trouble,but it always pleased eith one to get the other in a corner: and they would go a good ways round to ~~get the advantage of each other~~ accomplish this. Miss Standish was a tippical old maid,never went out to see her neighbors, but kept ~~herself~~ safely within her own domicil.Standish had a black, pig, a great favorite, and the only animal of the swine nature on the premises.They kept the pig in a pen close up to the house, They ~~and~~ petted and fed him,till he grew to be a ~~large~~ hogg of two hundre pound or more.He was to be their ~~supply for~~ meet for the coming winter and spring, and no doubt within a few days or weeks would have been found in their pork barrel salted down, if nothing had happened.

Finally when Standish went to the pen one morning,he found the hog was gone. The pen had been carefully opened in the night and the much valued animal had walked out, leaving no possible clew of his the direction he took, or of whereabouts.The alarm was given at onec, and the neighbourhood thoroughly interviewed in search ~~for~~ of the lost animal. No trace of him could be found.He must have been stolen, yes there could be no doubt of it. If the pig had torn down the fence and strayed, he would not have gone far, and could have been found among the neighbors.So he must have been taken and carried away, perhaps to market, or to some distant settler for some body else to eat
~~his own consumption~~. Gain must have been the motive, that caused the the loss to the Standish family

I must tell about the first law suit I attended,as I think it increased my ambition to study law;and perhaps had more to do with fixing my determination to purse that line of business to obtain a living, than any other one thing. It was truly a pioneer law suit,in every respect. There were two neighbors of ours, in about the year 1845 or 1846,by the name of Squires and Standish.They lived about three and a half miles from my people, and about one half mile from each other.Squires had a wife, but Standish was a bachelor,with his old maid sister keeping house for him.They were all good people,but standish and sister were extremely odd,and the subject of many jokes in the neighborhood. Squires was a short stubby fellow, in fact was often called "Stubby Squires".He was a sharpe, shrude fellow,not talkative, regarded as strictly honest.Somehow, he and the Standish people did not get along smoothly together; not that they had any trouble of a serious nature,but it always pleased either one to get the other in a corner, and they would go a good ways round to get the advantage of each other. Miss Standish was a typical old maid,never went out to see her neighbors, but kept herself safely within her own domicil.Standish had a black-pig, a great favorite, and the only animal of the swine nature on the premises.They kept the pig in a pen close up to the house, petted and fed him,till he grew to be a large hogg of two hundre pound or more.He was to be their supply for meat for the coming winter and spring, and no doubt within a few days or weeks would been in their pork barrel salted down, if nothing had happened.

Finally when Standish went to the pen one morning,he found the hog was gone. The pen had been carefully opened in the night and the much valued animal had walked out, leaving no possible clew of his whereabouts.The alarm was given at once, and the neighbourhood thoroughly interview in search for the lost animal. No trace of him could be found.He must have been stolen, yes there could be no doubt of it. If the pig had torn down the fence and strayed, he would not have gone far, and could be found among the neighbors.So he must have been taken and carried away, perhaps to market, or to some distant settler for some body else to eat
his own consumption.Gain may have been the motive, that caused the
the loss to the Standish family

foul thing

Who could have done this? was the inquiry, in every bodys mouth. I have it says Standish; it was Squares; he ~~Squares~~ is the only enemy I have, the only man in the neighborhood that would do such a thing. Squares heard of these accusations; and began to think; whether guilty or not guilty, he would see about it. He planned ~~studied up~~ a scheme. He took a close friend, and with his team went to a farmer living near Milton, by the nameof Waterman; who had a large drove of black hogs, some almost exactly identical in size, color and appearance with the lost pig. He told Waterman he wanted to buy one of his hogs. The farmer was willing to sell to him. They went out to the yard where the flock were kept, Squares made a selection, so near like the Standish hog that no one could tell them apart, without being very familiar with both. He gave Waterman ten dollars for the hog. Watermans dog was called to catch the animal, and in doing so left his marks of his teeth on the ears. These teeth marks would help identify the Waterman pig, if indentification should ever become necessary. They stuck the pig when caught, thrusting the knife into the side of the animals neck. This would be another mark that would aidin its identification.

Squares and his friend loaded the ~~pig~~ dead pig into his sleigh, and went home. It was in the edge of the evening, and they went down about fifty rods from Squares house, into a small piece of bushes, built a fire, obtained a large kittle and heat some water with which to scald and dress it. They cut the head from the body, in a zig zag way, and carried it to the house, down into the cellar and covered it up, giving to it the appearance of concealment. The ~~hog~~ body was left where they had dressed it.

With vigilent eyes the Standish family watched every movement of the Squares people. They of course saw the fire kindled in the bush, and lost no time in repairing to, or as near to, as they thought wise, of the place where the dressing was going on. They could easily see, Squires and identify just what hevwas doing. The secret was out, the guilty Squares was discovered. There he was with his friend and accomplic actully dressing the lost hog. This was sufficient proof to hang any man. They knew he was guilty all the time, but they did not hsve the actual proof. They had it now; so the alarm was given.

Murder will out before this,

Who could have done this? was the inquiry, in every body's mouth. I have no
save Standish: it was Squires; Squires is the only enemy I have, the
only man in the neighborhood that would do such a thing. Squires heard
of these accusations; and began to think: whether guilty or not guilty,
he would see about it. He studied up a scheme. He took a close friend,
and with his team went to a farmer living near Milton, by the name of
Waterman; who had a large drove of black hogs, some almost exactly
identical in size and appearance with the lost pig. He told Waterman
he wanted to buy one of his hogs. The farmer was willing to sell him.
They went out to the yard where the flock were kept, Squires made a
selection, so near like the Standish hog that no one could tell them
apart, without being very familiar with both. He gave Waterman ten dolla
for the hog. Watermans dog was called to catch the animal, and in doing
so left his marks of his teeth on his ears. These teeth marks would
help identify the Waterman pig, if identification should ever become
necessary. They stuck the pig when caught, thrusting the knife into the
side of the animals neck. This would be another mark that would aidin
its identification.

Squires and his friend loaded the pig dead into their sleigh, and went home. It was in the edge of the evening, and they went down about fifty rods from Squires house, into a small piece of bushes built a fire, obtained a large kettle and some water with which to scald and dress it. They cut the head from the body, in a zig zag way, and carried it to the house, down into the cellar and covered it up. Giving to it the appearance of concealment. The hog was left where they had dressed it.

With vigilent eyes the Standish family watched every movement of the Squires people. They of course saw the fire kindled in the bush, and lost no time in repairing to, or as near to as they thought wise, ov the place where the dressing was going on. They could easily see Squires and just what hewwas doing. The secret was found, the guilty Squires was discovered. There he was with his friend and accomplis actually dressing the lost hog. This was sufficient proof to hang any man. They knew he was guilty all the time, but they did not have murder will out
the actual proof. They had it now; so the alarm was given.

named Kelley

There was an old justice of the peace living in a log house ~~about~~ on the bank of Rock River, about a half mile up the river from where the StPaul R R crosses ~~the river~~ near Edgerton. Straight way went Standish ~~in~~ the same night, to this justice, and made a complaint against Squares, obtained awarrent, and before morning Squares was under arrest. ~~Squares~~ the prisoner said nothing, neither confessed or ~~admitted~~ denied, but hunghis head in guilty ~~shape~~ low fashion. The whole neighborhood was aroused; was it possible, that Squares would do such a thing. Evey body felt deeply sorry for the fallen man, for almost every body was his friend. There was a genuine mourning on all sides. But the proof seemed conclusive, there ~~seemed to be~~ was no escape from his guilt.

The district attorney, ~~Mr~~ Lawyer Keep, afterwards judge of that circuit, ~~living~~ then residing at Beloit, was sent for; the day of trial was fixed almost immediately. I attended the trial, so did almost every ~~body~~ one for miles around. It was like a large funeral. Every body seemed to be there with his head drooped in sorrow. A jury was empanneled; the district attorney was prepared with an arm full of papers and dockuments, which were to be used in giving this guilty man a quick journry to jail: ~~and~~ disgracing him forever. There was no help for him. He had no lawyer, poor fellow, but an old acquaintance, who had mansged things some times in justice court, appeared for him. He too as well as his client, ~~carried~~ wore a countenane of dispair.

Squares, came to me, and with a down cast look, wanted I should ~~get on~~ mount my horse, and go to his house two miles away, go down into the cellar, and under ~~certain covering~~ an old harness which he described, find a hogs head and bring it to court, well covered up, so no one would see what it was. I did not know ~~the~~ what object he had in bringing into court that stolen hogs head, but as the hogs body was already there, I thought likely he felt like restoring to the owner every part of the carcass, and mzke good the loss so far as he could; so being willing to do every thing I could for the poor man, as every other one seemed to feel like doing, I went, found the head as he said, and broughtit to the Justices house; where it was carefully received by the guilty man, and laid awy for use at the proper time. The trial began; the district attorney, a very able man, went through with the witnesses, one

until called for which, of course would tend to prove his guilt and thereby gain sympathy from the Court and jury

wrapped a paper around it

Thomas Kelsey

There was an old justice of the peace living in a log house about on the bank of Rock River, about a half mile up the river from where the StPaul R R crosses the river near Edgerton.Straight way went Standish in the night, to this justice, and made a complaint against Squares, obtained warrent, and before morning Squares was under arrest.Squares said nothing,neither confessed or admitted, but numphis head in guilty sleep.The whole neighborhood was aroused; was it possible, that Squares would do such a thing.Every body felt deeply sorry for the fallen man, for almost every body was his friend.There was a genuine mourning on all sides.The proof seemed conclusive,there seemed to be no escape from his guilt.

The district attorney, Mr Keep, afterwards judge of that circuit, living at Beloit ,was sent for; the day of trial was fixed almost immediately.I attended the trial, so did almost every body for miles around.It was like a large funeral.Every body seemed to be there with his head drooped in sorrow.A jury was empannelled; the district attorney was prepared with an arm full of papers and documents,which were to be used in giving this guilty man a quick journey to jail; and dismissing him forever.There was no help for him.He had no lawyer, poor fellow,but an old acquaintance,who had managed things some times in justice court, appeared for him.He too as well as his client.seemed a countenance of dispair.

Squares, came to me,and with a down cast look, wanted I should get on my horse, and go to his house two miles away,go down into the cellar, and under something which he described,find a hoge head and bring it to court, well covered up, so no one would see what it was.I did not know the object he had in bringing into court that stolen hoge head, but as the hoge body was already there, I thought likely he felt like restoring to the owner every part of the carcass,and make good the loss so far as he could; so being willing to do every thing I could for the poor man, as every other one seemed to feel like doing,I went , found the head as he said, and brought it to the Justices house; where it was carefully received by the guilty man,and laid away for use at the proper time.The trial began; the district attorney, a very able man, went through with the witnesses, one

by one,both of the Standishes giving their testimony with much precishion,in describing the lost hog as identical in all respects, with the dead animal in court, just found in the possession of the prisoner, in a thicket of brush where it was being dressed in tne night time. Thia was sufficient to convict any body. The ill feeling existing between the two familes was detailed and dwelt upon at length ~~as sufficient moti~~ as furnishing sufficient motive for committing such an attrocious ~~as~~ offence.No theory was consistent except that pointing to the guilt of the prisoner.The District Attorney was sure of conviction.after producing this unbroken array of facts in evidence.He rested the case.

The defendants time had come, to prove his inocense if he could. Surely the burdon of doing so was upon him; for as the case stood a verdict of guilty was assured.In those days the defendant could not be a witness for himself; and the proof of his innocense must come from other sources, and in this case, such proof could not be had.It would be impossible.Captain Vreland, as the prisoners helper was some times called,brought to the witness stand the man who went with the prisoner, to purchase the dead hog,in court, but which had been so surely identified ~~in cour as the Standish hog~~ and beyond all question as the Standish hog.The witness in a clear straight forward story,that no one could question, told how he and the accused, only three nights before, went in a sleigh to the Waterman farm,and purchased the very hog they were dressing in the buses that evening,That they set the dog upon the animal to catch him, ~~whose teet~~ causing the teeth marks plain ly visible ~~on the animals ears~~ upon the hogs ears,that they stuck the hog in the side of the neck, as could be seen ~~as~~ the one in court had been,and then put him in the sheigh and drew him to the thicket, built a fire, heat some water, scalded and dressed the animal,cut the head off in a zig gag way,and here the head which ~~was brought in and exactly fitted the neck of the hog in court~~ I had brought from the defendants celler, was produced and fitted to the hog in court, leaving no question whatever but the hog that had been so completely identias the Standish pig,was no other than the Waterman animal.Mr Waterman was also placed upon the stand who identified the hog present as the one he sold to the accused but three evenings ago.After hearing this testimony, there was but one verdict that a jury could find, and that was one of not guilty.

The able, but much surprised District Attorney, was so ~~taken back~~ suddenly hurled from his perch of victory that it seemed dificult for him to determine whether he was in or out of court.On the faces of the great crowd of people standing about,in and out side of the house,came a broad grin.Every one surprised, but over joyed when they realized the status of the case.and that their friend and neighbor whom they esteemed so highly, was not guilty after all.

The verdict of not guilty was accepted as true, and from that time ~~on~~ no reference to the lost hog was ever made by the Standish people ~~family~~. QUERE Was he not quilty after all? Did he not take this

by one,both of the Standishes giving their testimony with much pre-
cision,in describing the loaf hog as identical in all respects, with
the dead animal in court, just found in the possession of the prisoner,
in a thicket of brush where it was being dressed in the night time. This
was sufficient to convict any body. The ill feeling existing between
the two families was detailed and dwelt upon at length as sufficient moti
as furnishing sufficient motive for committing such an atrocious an
offence.No theory was consistent except that pointing to the guilt of
the prisoner.The District Attorney was sure of conviction.after produc-
ing this unbroken array of facts in evidence.He rested the case.

The defendants time had come, to prove his innocense if he could.
Surely the burden of doing so was upon him; for as the case stood a
verdict of guilty was assured.In those days the defendant could not
be a witness for himself; and the proof of his innocense must come from
other sources, and in this case such proof could not be had.It would
be impossible.Captain Vreland, as the prisoners helper was some times
called,brought to the witness stand the man who went with the priso-
ner, to purchase the dead hog,in court, but which had been so surely
identified in court as the Standish hog and beyond all question as
the Standish hog.The witness in a clear straight forward story,that
no one could question, told how he and the accused, only three nights
before,went in a sleigh to the Waterman farm,and purchased the very
hog they were dressing in the brass that evening,That they set the dog
upon the animal to catch him, whose test causing the teeth marks plain
ly visible on the animals ears upon the hogs ears,that they stuck the
hog in the side of the neck, as could be seen as the one in court
had been,and then put him in the sleigh and drew him to the thicket,
built a fire, heat some water, scalded and dressed the animal,cut the
head off in a big bag way,and here the head which was brought in and
exactly fitted the neck of the hog in court I had brought from the
defendants cellar, was produced and fitted to the hog in court, leavin
no question whatever but the hog that had been so completely identi-
as the Standish pig,was no other than the Waterman animal.Mr Waterman
was also placed upon the stand who identified the hog present as the
one he sold to the accused but three evenings ago.After hearing this
testimony, there was but one verdict that a jury could find, and that
was not guilty.
one of

The able, but much surprised District Attorney, was so taken
back suddenly hurled from his perch of victory that it seemed diffi-
cult for him to determine whether he was in or out of court.On the
faces of the great crowd of people standing about,in and out side of
the house,came a broad grin.Every one surprised, but over joyed when
they realized the status of the case.and that their friend and neighbo
whom they esteemed so highly, was not guilty after all.

The verdict of not guilty was accepted as true, and from that
time on no reference to the loaf hog was ever made by the Standish
family. GUERE Was he not guilty after all? Did he not take this

Did he not take this way to avert suspicion, and to outgeneral his accusers? Some people believed he took the hog, but not for gain, b ut to perpetrate a huge joke upon the Standish family. That he never made use of the hog, or sold it for gain, but carried away, if he did take it, so far from home, that he never came back.

My academic education fitted me somewhat to teach school, and I taught four terms of country school, except the last term was at Milton. The average teacher in those days received only about twelve dollars per month. The last term however I taught, yielded me fifteen. This he But this was after I had some training at the college and after I was admitted to the Bar,

"In those days it was customary for the teacher of country schools to board around among the patrons: staying two or three weeks with each familythat was within reasonable distance of the school house. It was not compulsory for any one to have the teacher, no not that, but entirely voluntary, and each family rejoiced for the time to come, when, when they could favored with the teachers presence. it Certainly had a good side to this plan it. It made all the families so favored, well acquainted with the teacher, and he had opportunity to explain little differences that may have arisen in the school, and it broad and maintained harmony throughout the district, and created a tendency friendship between the teacher and pupil. The terms of my teaching was in an adjoining district to the one in which I lived. The school house was only a mile and a quarter from my home. For this reason I did not avail myself of the privilege of boarding around; but with only two exceptions, did I stay away over night; but walked to my home. This gave me exercise, morning and evening, and gave me vigor and strength, which I believe I would not have enjoyed if I had not taken these walks.

Our system of teaching then, differed widely from the present. The entire studentry now, is classified, and of course much time is saved, and the conveniences we have, give both the teacher and schollar every advantage that can be concieved. While teaching at Milton I had fift seventy one schollars. It can be readily seen I was of necessity kep quite busy. My other schools had a less number. But the benches were most always full. Our houses were small, but well filled. We classified some of the students, such as grammer

and Geography, but arithmetic, we let each one work alone. The result of this was, to stimulate the student, and a great many worked with the greatest industry, not only during school hours, but in the evening. There was a race from the beginning to the end of the term to see who should be the best mathematician in the school. Well, now it would be said, that student can find time enough to study during school hours, and that it would be unhealthy to make a child study more than during the day. This may be true for those living in cities, near by the school house, but if they lived in the country and walked in the fresh air, two miles or more every day, he would endure much more and harder study, than if deprived of this healthful exercise. Besides the country student has not the usual attractions he meets with in the cities, to attract and occupy his mind, ~~not always to his advantage, that the city student has~~. Certain it was, that quite young students in the country school from the system of teaching mathematics then in practice, became masters of arithmetic: while too many now that graduate from the High School, have only an indefinite or surface knowledge of mathematics. My judgment is, that the ~~county~~ students of the common School are not now as thoroughly educated as they were in the days gone by. In those days, the plan of individual work was adopted for several studies, as well as for the arithmetic. It furnished more work for the teacher, but better and more thorough work for the schollar. It put more responsibility upon the individual pupil, than as a member of a class. In fact he was a class by himself. There was no opportunity to shirk or cover his poor progress. He thereby began in life, the work of self reliance, which is a most important assett for success. In those days, we wre not limited to, or required to study any particular book, or science, provided the teacher employed could teach it, but every one selected his study and went at it with all the vigor he could rally. I even taught Latin at one of my terms. Think of it, in a country school, house. We enjoyed more fredom then than now, We were not tied hand and foot by various schemes of progressive government. but every one was permitted to pursue the course of life he best enjoyed, provided he was within the laws of his country. This method cultivated and increased individuality and work in the open Are we any better now than we were then? I do not believe we are as honest now, as then. Speculation, and accumulation of money then without earning it, was almost unheard of. We trusted each other, left our doors unfatened and windows up at night, and slept undisturbed and as soundly as now. I believe in the freedom of education, and the selection

of such studies as the pupil desires and is best ~~fitted for~~ adapted to, and not the classified course some of which is highly obnoxious, and ~~ill fitted~~ and in no wise adapted to his tastes. To require a student to pursue a particular line of studies which is contrary to his wishes, and obnoxious to him, is a misappropriation of his time, and energies which may ~~which may~~ result in the utter failure of ~~this~~ his whole life. I have been on the board of education where I live, continuously now more than sixty years, and take a deep interest in the schools, and it can hardly be said I have contracted these views without some experience at least. But I believe however that as a whole our schools are doing a great work for the generation in which we live, and I intend to give them my hearty support as long as I ~~may~~ live. They certainly ought to make good progress with the support and advantages they now have

It must not be understood however that I heartily approve or wholly endorse our system, be cause I have been on the board so long. I believe most cordially in our Free High School system for we give ~~by them the great~~ by them the graduate a fairly good business education, and aid ~~thereby~~ the common masses from a common fund. Should not public support stop there? In other words should not all the money drawn from the common treasury for school purposes be confined to the support of the common and High School? ~~This is as far, and perhaps~~ Is not this as far as is necessary, and as is just to the tax payer ~~to carry~~ who is not able to share in the higher education as we ought to go?. The high school representative On leaving this school the graduate usually makes his selection and determines the course of life he intends to pursue. He may determine to become ~~be~~ an engineer, a ~~professor~~ teacher, ~~a prof~~ a doctor, preacher or lawyer, if so he should fall back upon his private resources and learn the art or profession, without more public aid. There is no reason why the public should pay the expences of acquiring a profession than a trade, No reason for the ~~the~~ strong wealthy man who is able to seek a higher education, to draw the public money to his aid and make it easier for him, while most men are obliged to fit themselves ~~himself~~ for house building, banking, farming or practising medicine. Yet the state will appropriate millions to build up and support a University for educating strong wealthy young men already educated far beyond the reach of the masses, and tax the latter to pay for it.

I have always insisted and still insist that public moneys should be expended for the common good and not at all for private purposes.

That school appropriations should be for the common and high schoo instead of the institutions that are able to care for ~~instead of the~~ themselves

But I must go back to my pioneer days, for there are many a tale, I would tell, did I think any one would care to read, what I might here note down. The first part of my life was spent in a country entirely new, without customs fixed, or laws enacted. In common with others similarly situated, we began anew and worked from the ground up, and if we did not enact laws best adopted to our wants and tastes, it was our own fault, and our own loss, if loss we have sustained. Before I settled upon the profession of law for a calling, and a means of earning a lively-hood, I pondered much, and considered well. At times I thought it best to be a farmer, for my kindred had been so far as I was able to trace them~~.~~ I confess it was quite to my liking, and I felt my adaptation to that high and most honorable calling. My home was on a farm until I was twenty five years of age, and I trust I did my part in learning to work the farm which I helped to clear up, and put in a most excellant condition

I felt that I was quite a success at farming. I could plow and sow, reap and mow, as well and as fast as the best of them. Many of the days in the hrvest fields, I could rake and bind and with ease, keeping up with the best cradler, of wheat and oats, that the country around could produce. I could mow along side of the best, and in no instance nor in any part of the work, did I fail to compete with ~~the best~~ the most experienced. I say this not because I would boast of what I could do, but to show what I did do. Still I believed I could be equally successful in other occupations, and perhaps enable me to lead a more useful and profitable life. Not because farming was not useful, and not so conspicuous in the great workshop of man kind, but because there were many and more, who were obliged to, ~~be available for~~ work at manual labor, or at least adapted to that class of labor, than otherwise. Taking all things into consideration, the law practice seemed best suited to my tastes, and exactly in accord with my ambition. It may seem somewhat presumptious for a country lad, to seek a profession of any kind, and especially the profession of law. But it is not. In looking up the history of the successful men of this country, and it may be so in other countries, ~~the~~ the greatest per cent, of the real successful and we may add, of the most useful men, have been reared upon the farm. There is where the most useful lessons of life are obtained. There experience teaches them the real value of labor, ~~and~~ something, nothing else will, and they are not very likely to throw away one half of their life as many do, if not all

I believed the profession of law was based upon and involved the adjustment ~~adjudication~~ of differences, and the termination ~~settlement~~ of troubles, and that these adjudications and settlements were brought about by enforcing the laws and the rules of equity and justice. That ~~These~~ were based upon the eternal principles of right between men. If these rules and principles were observed and adopted as a profession, why should it not be a most noble calling?

Fully in the faith of these principles I adopted the profession of law, and began its practice for ~~as~~ a means of obtaining a livehood. I have never regretted the choice I made. If I were to live my life over again, though I think I could better itsome, I would adopt the same profession again. If honestly followed, it can not be betered. If dishonestly practiced almost any other means of earning a living had better be chosen for it. It is a great mistake to believe a rouge is better adapted ~~for a lawyer~~ than ~~for~~ any other calling, Certainly he is the most illfitted for it of all other professions or trades. A lawyer must have the confidence of his neighbors. He is charged with their busines; he holds to a large extent their destiny, their lives and their fortunes, and how can they trust him, if not trustworthy. He should be a peace maker, and how can he make peace if they do not put confidence and trust in what he advises.

My observation has taught me, after more than sixty years of practice, that honesty is the most valuable assett financially, that a lawyer or other person can possess. I have never known many who were not honest and true to the profession, to accumulate much wealth. I have however the confidence, that the great majority of the members of the bar, are honest, and ~~in a great~~ that their word is sacred and as good as their bond, as it certainly should be. As a general rule, in their practice, where their word means much, it will be carried out, and adhered to, even though they sacrafize every dollar involved in thetransaction ~~involved~~. And while I am writing upon the subject of professions and callings, and because I have been engaged a good part of my life in banking, I want to say, that this is also a business, that should be conducted with like fidelity to honesty and integrity, if the one engagedwould be sucsessful financially

A banker should in one sense act like a machine, in the opperation of his work, in transactions between men. He should collect and distrbute between men the exact dues that belong to each and every one. A dollar that is accidentally left upon his counter by a customer should be placed to the credit of that customer ~~to that creditor~~ whether present or not, just the same. A dollar of ~~sutr~~

surplus found in the bank, should give the manager as much concern, as a dollar of deficiency, Only this difference, if you have the dollar, it may be within your power to restore it to the rightful owner, while in the other case, as is most uaual, the banker never knows what has become of it. Too many people are not strictly honest, and still more have but little conscience. No one should appropriate to his own use a single penny, that does not belong to him, if he knows who the owner is. The real owner may never discover his loss, but he who takes it, knows; and he loses confidence in himself, which is a great loss. If the sum appropriated is exceedingly small, so much the cheaper he knows he sold himself.

There is but one way, and that is the honest way, and the true way, for a lawyer or a banker. This is also true with evry other business or profession

On the I7th day of July I852, I turned my back upon, and left the old farm forever. This I did with much regret to leave my mother, who had been my life comfort. I now began life for my self. I went to Fort Atkinson, rented an office and began the practice of law. Up to this time I had only appeared in three small cases, The work was practically new to me. I took with me a table and a small book case, made to my order and seventeen law books. Law books were then scarce and hard to obtain, but I had no money to buy more if they had been plenty. We were obliged to send to New York for those I did purchase. The first volume of the reports of the Supreme Court of Wisconsin, was just out. I secured that.

But stop and think what has occured from that time to this writing, additional Wis Reports February I6th I9I5; one hundrd and fifty seven additional volumes of the Wis Repts have been issued Surely the world does move. Law Books are in great abundance now, many more, I dare say than is profitable. The books that were written when I began the practice of law, were like diamonds compared with stone piles. They were the quintessence of the common law, based upon eternal truth and justice. The books of those days tended to clear the skies, and show where the truth may be found. Those of to day, they mystify and confuse. But I had the satisfaction of knowing, that but few lawyers, especially new beginners possessed more, or better books than I had, some had less. There was one thing I knew I could avoid, and which I think at that time, quite frequently blasted the prospects of many a young man who attempted to practice law. I knew I could live a temperate and sober life, and not destroy my prospects by disipation. I had

been reared in the country on a farm, and had been taught that the drink habbit was a great evil, and had spoilt and blasted the prospects of more men than all other evils put togather, that are likely to endanger mankind. I had joined the Sons of Temperance before I came here. That very fact I learned gave the people confidence in me, and they trusted me with their busines Another fact gave me strength; she who afterwards became the mother ofmy children, as I have already stated, knew me as a school mate, and spoke no ill of me, and her word went far ~~in those days~~. Another fact helped me; I was one of the earliest settlers of wisconsin, ~~had suffered as the earliest iongrrs did suffer~~, and had been thus far brought up on a farm, and had endured and passed through some of the trials, that stamped out the frivilous things ~~of life~~, that some times cling to men. so it may be seen I had had some experience and preparation and was in some condition to begin the work I had taken upon myself.

I was much in love of Rock county. I believed it to be one of the richest and best counties of the state, I think so still. But if I practised law, I must settle in some village where there was an opening for ~~a young~~ a new beginner. I had learned that Mr Alva Stewart, a lawer of considerable experience, and many years residence at Fort Atkinson was about to move to Portage city as he did soon afetr, and became one of the Judges of the Circuit Court, so I concluded to settle at this place. It was near my parents, and had the appearance of a good country about it, as well as an excellant class of people. I have never regretted my choice. For some years after coming here, the village was quite dull, and affordedbut little recreation or amusement, but this did not much disturbe me. I found time for a thorough reading of elementary works on law, which I really enjoyed. My practice was quite limited, as was the law ~~prac~~ business every where, especially in small towns. I picked up my share however, without much difficulty, and was soon engaged in some quite important cases. I had no competition here, but substantially all the business of that kind in and about the ~~country~~ village. The village and town were one, in their municipal affairs, and under the township system of the town government. I became ~~Town~~ Superintendent of the Schools, and town clerk, and much interested in about every part of the local government. In 1853 I was elected a member of the School board, and have continued a member ever since. In that line I have had the satisfaction of seeing our schools promoted from a few dozen schollars assembling in a very small school building, to a half dozen houses, one of which is valued at nearly one hundred thousand dollars. I feel like saying ~~here~~, that in all the work I have done since coming here, there is no branch, in which I feel ~~satisfied~~

more conscious of having served the public better than in this capacity

I was soon admitted to the bar of the Supreme Court, and also to the United States District and Circuit Courts for the State of Wisconsin and later on, I was admitted to the Supreme Court of the United States; my admission to the latter being moved by Mr Devens the Attorney General of the United States, Certainly all the privileges that a lawyer could possess were readily granted to me, though my place of abode and surroundings were humble.

In I854, I was elected to the office of District attorney of the county of Jefferson, I held this office for two years, with good success, and at the end of my term, I went into the political convention, and nominated for the office my friend, Charles R Gill, who had just settled at Watertown, and was new in the profession, to give him a start, ~~the office I held~~. Mr Gill was however beaten, and Daniel Hall of that city elected., instead

In the years of I853 and I854, I boarded ~~with~~ and made my home with Mr Dwight Foster, the first settler at Fort Atkinson, But my parents sold their farm in Rock County and came here to live in the fall of I854, and from that time on, until I was married, I lived with them. Mr Foster with whom I lived so long, came here with his family ~~Oct~~ November I0th ~~I9I~~ I836. He had been here before and built a log house, so they began pioneer house keeping at once. He was a large hearted man, and ~~had~~ she was as good as he was generous and broad minded. It ~~was a good home~~ was an excellant home for me. My practice increased and I began to see my way quite clearly for a business life. On the 5th day of August I855 I was married to Her Elizabeth H May, the daughter of an early pioneer. ~~The~~ father had died on his farm on the Janesville road just south of the Fort in the winter of I849, after a residence there of ten years. The mother and daugter had left the farm and moved to the Fort, where I soon met them, as I had previously met the daughter at school in Milton as before stated. As the mother and daughter with Eli P May, the latters brother, lived togather, ~~I joined them and lived in the family with them~~. I took up my abode with them

I was reared a Democrat, and was somewhat disposed to take a hand in politics. I ran for the legislature in the fall of I856, not as a democrat but as an independant democrat, but I lacked a dozen votes or so of an election. A democrat at that time ~~seemed to be so much~~ was much under suspicion of being in sympathy with slavery that was so his prospect of being elected to a political office was not over bright. The overwhelming question then was, wheter ~~slavery should~~ Kansas should become a slave state

This was the real beginning in earnest, of the agitation of the slavery question. Sentiment ~~for or~~ against slavery, was so strong, scarcely any ~~other political~~ other political question was considered. The democratic party North, had no particular love for the institution itself, and no doubt ~~they~~ would gladly have seen it wiped out, but the great majority of the party ~~were~~ lived in the south and were owners of slaves, ~~and~~ Those in the North ~~were~~ still clung to the party. They were afraid of a rebellion which did actually ~~come~~ follow; and this feer overshadowed the principle involved. For myself however I believed slavery should go no farther in the states. The ~~great~~ Dred Scoot decision had been handed down by the Supreme Court of the United States, holding that slaves were property and could be taken from one state into another without being interfered with, the same as a horse or a mule, or any kind of personal property, I thouht it time to call a halt. There appeared to be no civil remedy under the constitution as announced by this decision. If ~~the slave~~ slavery was to be confined to the states where it then existed, it must be by physical strength. The situation was serious. I found, entertaining the sentiments I did I could no lomger work in harmony with the Democratic party. I left it. I took no active part however in politics for a year or two. The great debate between Abraham Lincoln and Stephen A Douglass came on in in 1859 Illinois, and ~~and~~ the country fairly shook from one end ~~of the country~~ to the other. Douglass won, and was chosen again senator from the state of Illinois. The people were not satisfied. The agitation did not cease. The pro slavery element in Kansas had framed a constituton, and submitted it to congress for ratification. ~~Slavery or no slavery for the new states~~ in

The further spread of slavery had now become a national question I visited Washington in March 1859, and listened to the debate in the senate. I was glad to hear the voice of Douglass raised against the adoption of the ~~which adopted in Kansas~~, had been framed in kansas constitutin. Lincoln it would seem had convinced him in the debate that ~~slavery could not exist in the country~~ this country could not exist half slave and half free. Two other democratic senators, Broderick from California and Green from Missouri, also attacked the proposed ~~Lacompton~~ Constitution, ~~and the three~~ These three having joind the Republican senators and the proposed constitution was defeated. I now became convinced that the Republican party was right and ought to be sustained.

In 1860, the Republicans called a national convention at Chicago, to ~~put a~~ nominate a candidate for the presidency. I attended

While in Washington at the time refered to, ~~I attended the senate~~ and heard the debates on the Lacomton constitution, and the ~~threatnin~~ threatening speaches made by Tombs of Georgia, and other southern senators, that the union should be dissolved, unless the North cease its attack upon slavery. ~~At this time~~ John C Breckenridge of Kentuck was vice President, and ~~was~~ presiding over the senate. I remember also Samuel Houston of Texas, who had but little to say, as he was not a man of words. Jefferson Davis, afterwards president of the confedracy, took a leading part in the debate. The senate was a reglar hornetts nest. I was afraid some times while listening to the procedings the senators would come to blows. Broderick from California though a democrat, following the lead of Douglass made a powerful speach in the interests of free labor instead of slave labor. This very speach, it is said, lead to his persecution and subsequent ~~assassinated~~ assassination by Judge Terry in California. The speach of Stephen A Douglass that I then listened to, and his action in accomplishing the defeat of the constitution presented by Kansas for adoption, worked a division in the Democratic party, and from that time on the south refused to follow Douglass as a leader. Douglass then became known as a war democrat, giving his aid and support to the administration of Abraham Lincoln after he was elected president

When I visited Washington in 1859, the city and its streets and public buildings were in a very crude condition. Of the capital building as it now is, only the House of Representatives was erected. It had just been completed and the members had taken possession. The senate was held in the present Supreme Court room. There was a mass of large trees all around and over the grounds, except upon the east side, where the inaugerals were held. The streets were muddy and dirty. As a beautful city, it had no claim. The contrast between it then and the present day is marvelous. ~~It is now beyond a doubt the most beautiful city in the world~~ ~~In 1860, the republicans called a National convention at Chicago to put in nomination a candidate for the presidency I attended~~ At that time hardly a public building worth visiting, except the White House and that part of the capital refered to, had been erected. It is now beyond doubt the most beautiful city in the world

In 1860 the Republicans called a National convention at Chicago to place in nomination a man for the presidency. I attended

While in Washington at the time referred to, I attended the senate
and heard the debates on the Lecompton constitution, and the Kinzua
speeches made by Toombs of Georgia, and other southern senators,
that the union should be dissolved, unless the North ceased its
attack upon slavery. At this time John C Breckenridge of Kentuck
was vice President, and presiding over the senate. I remember also
Samuel Houston of Texas, who had but little to say, as he was not
a man of words. Jefferson Davis, afterwards president of the confed-
racy, took a leading part in the debate. The senate was a regular
hornets nest. I was afraid some times while listening to the pro-
ceedings the senators would come to blows. Broderick from California
made a powerful speech in the interests of free labor instead of
slave labor. This very speech, it is said, led to his assassination
by Judge Terry in California. The speech of Stephen
A Douglass that I then listened to, and his action in accomplishing
the defeat of the constitution presented by Kansas for adoption,
worked a division in the Democratic party, and from that time on
the south refused to follow Douglass as a leader. Douglass thereby
became known as a war democrat, giving his aid and support to the
administration of Abraham Lincoln after he was elected president
and during the war.

When I visited Washington in 1859, the city and its streets
public buildings were in a very crude condition. Of the capital buil-
ding as it now is, only the House of Representatives was erected.
It had just been completed and the members had taken seats
possession. The senate was held in the present Supre me Court room.
There was a mass of large trees all around and over the grounds,
except upon the east side, where the inaugerals were held. The streets
were muddy and dirty. As a beautiful city, it had no claim. The contrast
between it and the present day is marvelous. It is now beyond a doubt
In 1860, the Republicans called a National convention at
the most beautiful city in the world
Chicago to put in nomination a candidate for the presidency. I attended
At that time worth visiting
hardly a public building, except the White House and that part of
the capital referred to, had been erected. It is now beyond doubt the
most beautiful city in the world

In 1860 the Republicans called a National convention at Chicago to
place in nomination a man for the presidency. I attended

I attended that convention,not as a delagate but as an interested spectator The contest waxed long,between Seward of New York and Cammeron of Penn, with a scattering vote preventing a nomination. ~~Not being able to secure a nomination~~, The name of Abraham Lincoln was presented to the conventation as a compromise. Seward and Cammeron were both very popular, ~~but they~~ but each one had his friends and a strong following, and neitherwould yield to the other.At the mention of Lincolns name the building fairly shook with applause.It was like a long confined thunder storm pent up,waiting to break forth and shake the universe to its center. ~~The other names were held in abeyance, as it were,because~~ Neither of the others ~~names~~ had benn successful because the ruler of nations had not so ordained to carry out the great work that was contemplated.But when the right name came before the convention the people spoke through their agents in no uncertain terms. Lincoln was nominated.That vote was the preservation of the union of the states and the death blow to slavery in this country. The result we all know, and the civilized world knows.

attended that convention,not as a delegate but as an interested spectator. The contest waxed long,between Seward of New York and Cameron of Penn, with a scattering vote preventing a nomination.Not being able to secure nomination, The name of Abraham Lincoln was presented to the convention as compromise. Seward and Cameron were both very popular,-~~but they~~ but son one had his friends and a strong following, and neither would yield to the other.At the mention of Lincolns name the building fairly shook with applause.It was like a long confined thunder storm pent up,waiting to break forth and shake the universe to its center.The other names were ~~laid in abeyance, as it were,because~~ Neither of the otherames had been successful because the ruler of nations had not so ordained to carry out the great work that was contemplated.But when the right name was before the convention the people spoke through their ballots in no uncertain terms. Lincoln was nominated.That vote was the preservation of the union of the states and the death blow to slavery in this country. The result we all know, and the civilized world knows.

I attended that convention, not as a delagate, but as a spectator. The contest waxed long, between Cameron of Penn and Seward of New York, preventing a nomination with a scattering vote. Not reaching a nomination, between these, the name of Abraham Lincoln was presented, The building shook with applause. He was nominated. That vote was the preservation of the Union of the states, and the death of slavery in this country. The result we all know. The civilized world knows, and will long remember, and glad what I could for his election I cast my vote for him.

In 1857, Mr Joseph D Clapp, my brother in law, joined with me, and in connection with my law practice, we started a private bank. Our town was quite a mercantile center, and the merchants had no bank facilities whatever. We were successful in accomodating the people to an extent which surprised me, and in the winter following, we organized under the state law, a bank of issue. We named it "The Koshkonong Bank", and surprised our people with currency which we put in circulation bearing the name of our own township, with a fine die, with two indians gathering wild rice on Lake Koshkonong. For our private bank, we had already erected a small brick building, which still remains on Main street, near the place where I then lived, and where all my children were born except Harlow, the youngest. Our little bank was very successful as long as we kept it. But it became apparent that war with the southern states was inevitable, and that the southern South Carolina bonds which we had purchased to secure our circulation, must greatly depreciate in value and so loss result, we sold the bank and it was moved away. In this respect we were very fortunate, for war did follow and all these bonds went to the wall, and became almost worthless, causing the financial ruin of the purchaser of our bank.

But this was not the end of my experience in banking. The war came on. Ways and means must be provided to finance the war. Banks all over the country in large numbers failed, and state currency had gone out of circulation.

Treasury notes and various interest bearing certificates of indebtedness had been issued by the federal government, to form a medium for conducting business. Specia payment had been suspende and gold advanced to a premium of more than two hundred. Finally Congress in 1863, enacted a national bank law, the currency to be secured by the pledge of United States bonds. The government and money to stand or fall togather. The minimum capital necessary to establish a bank under this law was $50,000. It did not take me long to determine that Fort Atkinson should have one of these banks. Our village was small, but our people had nerve and

generally acted upon my advise.They were certainly patriotic and at all times ready to support any reasonable measure that would aid ~~the govern-ment~~ in carrying on the War. Our government could make use of the money we were authorized to issue under this law. The village wanted the advantages a bank would give ~~them~~. it.and the stockholders wanted the money they could make out of it. I filed an application for a bank with the Comptroller of the Currency, at Washington,and in October I863,was ~~grat~~ granted a charter for the First National Bank of Fort Atkinson, the third one granted in the state of wisconsin. I felt very proud of this as our village was so small,and the people responded nobly. The handed me the money to pay their subscriptions, to the capital stock about as fast as I could forward it to the Treasury of the United States ~~in payment for the bonds we needed to secure the currency we were to issue, and in payment of the capital stock~~ new york for the purpose of W S Bonds to send needed to secure the currency we were to issue.and on the 4th day of January I864, the doors of the bank ~~were open for business~~ were opened for business, and have been kept open ever since, now more than fifty years.

In April I862,one of the most desperate battles of the war, was fought at Pittsburgh (Tenn) Landing.Wisconsin had several regiments in that battle, and I had a ~~s~~strong desire to go to the battle ~~ground~~ field. Mr J D Clapp, my brother in law, and I took the train and left for St Louis. After reaching that city and visiting the wisconsin regiments in camp at Benton Barracks,we took a steamem boat for Cario.There we met Governor Harvey with Doctor Wolcot and other Surgeons from wisconsin,with ~~several surgeons, and~~ a large quantity of ~~hostiple~~ hos pital goods for the wounded soldiers at Pittsburg Landing, and he insisted on my going with him to the battle field ~~and~~ to help ~~him~~ distribute the goods among the sick and wounde, of whom there ~~were~~ were a very large number. I joinedthe governors party, Mr Clapp returning home.A steamer had already been engaged for the trip, ~~and~~ on board of which we placed the goods and started up the Tenn River.The water was very hight and the currentstrong, and of necessity progress was slow.However we reached the Landing, with our boxes and distriuted the goods among the soldiers, greatly to their relief, but nothing gladdened the hearts of the poor fellows more than to see the face of their governor with his wisconsin friends. We remained there three or four days, helping what we could in our poor way to consele the ~~poor fellows~~ sick and wounded.A large number ~~of~~ the wisconsin

regiments had gone to their graves upon the field of battle. We disintered some of the officers and brought them home in caskets we had taken with us. Others, many others remain where they fell,in graves upon the field.

The people of this day, little realize, and less appreciate what these poor fellows did for us.When we reached the landing, nearly all the dead were buried. Only a few, here and there remained above ground.The field of human slaughter was a sight to behold.No words or pen can half describe it.Nearl eighty acres in one placecould be traveled over by stepping from one dead horse to an other.Arms captured and broken lay in piles. Cannon dismounted,wagons smashed,war implements of every kind, scattered in every direction. Trees were shot through and down. Tops of brush and bushes mowed away by shot and shell.Gen Grant ~~fought this battle~~ with the aid of Sherman fought this battle and they faught it well.Here I saw Grant for the first time.General Hallock, commander of the west had reached the ~~battle~~ field after the battle was over, and before we did.He took command and did the talking, as we visited head quarters to pay our respects.Grant as usual was silent. He had done the work but talked to but few.Unjustly small credit was given him at the time. But later as the truth came to the serface, ~~the highest honor~~ the highest of honors were paid him.It is doubtful if a more desperate battle was faught ~~during the war~~ and the enemy sent away retreating during the war.

But now as a part of this trip I have a sad tale to tell.The night before ~~the had~~ the day we had planned to return, with the bodies we had exhumed,we had still remaining ~~on~~ undelivered, on the steamer the share of goods set apart for the eighteenth ~~regiment~~ wisconsin. The regiment was in camp out about three and a half miles from the river. The roads to the camp were almost impassible. Night was approaching. The steamer was to leave on its return trip early next morning. I started out on foot to find the regiment and if possible some way for taking me back to the landing and ~~take~~ the goods out to the regiment.On my way I came across Dr Wolcott of Milwaukee also on foot looking for the I8th,and we journeyed on togather. About dark we reached the regiment, and I arranged for an ambulance to take me back through the woods and ~~for the~~ return with the goods.Just before leaving Gover- Harvey rode up on horseback and stopped to confer with the officers and visit the sick in the tent hospital. Dr Wolcott remained also for the same purpose Both of these men had spent the entire day in visiting the wisconsin regiments and the sick. This was the last time I saw the governor.For some reason I dont know what they both must have reamained ~~that night~~ there all night, for they did not return to the steamer at all.The ambulance took me safely through to the steamer that night reaching there at a late hour,~~but the~~ it was so dark and the roads so bad ~~he~~ the driver dare not undertake to return until morning.Next morning the boat left without either the Governor or Dr Wolcott.but the former sent word to us he would follow that evening and join us at Savanah ten miles below where we were to stop and disinter,to take with us some bodies, as I have before stated, that had been taken there for temporary burial

Some of us that had reservations on the boat moved on with it while others waited for the governor.

About eleven oclock that night the expected steamer arrived. There was a small lighter tied to the landing used for a wharf. The governor stepped upon shore to se if any of our party were still there, finding several of them, they all returned across the lighter to board the steamer that was to go on down the river. It was raining hard and the glare of the lights struck them square in the face. There was no guard or railing to the boat used for a wharf, the governor was in the lead, and being by the bright light and the down pouring rain some what blinded, he stepped off into the swift rolling current. Dr Wilson of Sharon Wisconsin who was close behind

~~Sharon~~ ~~of Racine who was with him~~, sprang to the edge of the wharf boat and reached the Governor with his cane, which was ~~seized with~~ quickly seized but drawn from the doctors hands. Dr Richards from Racine, also with him, ran to the lower end of the little stern wheeler used for the landing, jumpted into the river caught hold of the wheel and threw his feet in the direction of the governor as he passed, but ~~the poor man~~ failed to reach him, and another whirl of the swift current carried him out of sight. His body was found in the debris, about a week later some thenty miles below. Thus perished one of the noblest Covernors Wisconsin ever had. I have been thus particular in giving the details of the death of Gov Louis P Harvey, because there are so few living, if any, but myself who had knowlede of the circumstance ~~of this~~ attending his death

I was elected to the Wisconsin legislative Assembly for the year 1863. The Republican majority that session was only three. with only a small majority in the senate. The ~~struggle~~ contest between the two parties was very close and ~~at~~ at times severe. Looking back over that great struggle for the nations life, it is dificult to realize, or believe that so many people in this county could be so unpatriotic, ~~almost dis~~ bordering upon disloyalty, and so swayed by party ties, as to give their sympathy to the southern cause. Neverlethess it is true, much as I regret to record it. It was not because of their love of slavery, nor because they belived in slavery, but because of their loyalty to the Democratic party, and great dread of the war which was on ~~did actually follow~~.

These considerations overshadowed even their love for the union. In the legislature that session, the constant cry of the leaders of this party, was, "withdraw the armies, and let the south go." It was only by the sharpest ~~tactics~~ parliamentary tactics that we were able to carry the appropriations necessary to do our share as a state, in the progress of the war, and to take suitable care of the soldiers families. We certainly could not have elected a legislature in favor of carrying on the war, had it not been for the vote cast by the soldiers in the field. At an early stage of the war we most fortunately secured the passage of a law authorizing the soldiers in their absence from the state, to vote. Abraham Lincould could never have been reelected ~~the second time~~ president of the United States, ~~the second time~~ if it had not been for the soldiers vote in the Northern states

The soldiers almost unanimously believed in Abraham Lincoln, and they cast their vote almost solid for him. As was often said, they voted

the same way they shot.

In 1863, congress enacted a law providing a board of enrollment for each congressional district, consisting of a Provost Marshall, a surgeon and a commissioner, to make and complete a roll of those liable to do military duty, as a basis for a draft of men, and to execute drafts to recruit the army under the calls of the president, with authority also to enlist and muster into service volunteers. Captain S J M Putnam of Janesville and Dr Charles R Head of Albion Dane county, and myself as commissioner, were appointed on that board for the second district of wisconsin, with head quarters at Janesville. The district was composed of the counties of Dane, Jefferon Rock and Columbia. The commissioner ranked as a lieutenant and drew pay as a lieutenant in the armey. I held this position until the close of the war, but were never compeled to execute only one draft. Our duties were very laborious as we were oblged to make and many times revise the roll for the entire district, as the quota of soldiers to be furnished by each and every municipality, was determined by the number liable an of men eligible to military duty in that municipality; and that number was constantly changing by voluntary enlistments and change of residnce. The roll was undergoing constant revision. The entire board became tired of this work, and restless from the slow progress the armey was making. We many times applied to the government to be assigned to duty in the field, where we felt we could be more useful, and have better prospect of promotion, but we failed to accomplish this purpose, and were held strictly to the duties of furnishing men to help keep up the depleting ranks. Perhaps we accomplished more in this way than we could have done in any other way. In this sevice we possessed one signal advantage, which was a great privilege we were near our families, and were not deprived of carrying on some line of business, as we would have been, if at the front and absent from home. So all of us remined in this service until Lee surrendered.

It is not my purpose here, to enlarge upon the details of the great war, nor upon its results, or the many billions of dollars cost, and the precious lives that were lost in consequence of it, as that has many times been written up already. It will not be long now, only before history alone, will be the means of ascertaining the details

But having stated that we made one draft, I will describe it

As the entire congressional district was divided up into municipalities, Wards, and townships; each one having a military roll, revised and made as near perfect as we could make it, so ~~each~~ when the president made a call for ~~all~~ the states to raise ~~a certain number of~~ soldiers, ~~it~~ the number called was apportioned ~~off~~ among the states that had not formally declared themselves out side of the Union, and each state within the union, was obliged to raise its pro rata share. In turn the number assigned to each state, was apportioned off among these several wards and towns, in proportion to the number liable to do military duty, on their respective rolls prepared by this board. Each precinct then was given so many days to fill ~~this~~ its quota, and if it did not ~~fill its~~ furnish the required number by ~~enl~~ enlistment within the specified time, a draft must be made by our board, from the number on that roll to fill it. ~~At t~~ Many of these precincts called meetings and voted to raise a sufficient sum to offer liberal bounties to those who would enlist and be credited to their towns. Some ~~towns~~ municipalities offered one hundred dollars, per man and others two hundred dollars, and ~~so~~ more. Two hundred dollars was the amount usually ~~offered~~ paid throughout the West. In the East there were many towns and cities that paid as high as one thousand dollars. In a large number of towns, those liable to serve, to escape being drafted, fled from their own town or ward, and enlisted giving their credit to other municipalities that were paying a bounty, or perhaps a higher bounty than was offered by their own locality. In this way and especially in precincts where no bounty was offered, in some cases the entire roll became depleted, and failed to ~~on~~ fill ~~ing~~ its ~~their~~ quota, and there were none left to draw from.

In my ~~district~~ congressional district there were about two thirds of the municipalities that failed to fill their quota, and we had to make a draft. At that time the ~~the~~ result of the war did not look very promising for the Union. ~~It was~~ In the winter of 1864. ~~It had~~ there was a large party advocating the withdrawal of the armies from the Southern states and letting the south go by itself. not because they wished them to to go, but because they believed it would be better to do this than to continue the great slaughter of lives, and the bankruptcy of the government which seemed inevitable if the war did not end soon.

But having stated that we made one draft,I will describe it

As the entire congressional district was divided up into municipalities, Wards,and townships;each one having a military roll, revised and made as near perfect as we could make it,so soon when the president made a call for all the states to raise a certain number of soldiers, it was apportioned off among the states that had not formally declared themselves out side of the Union,and each state within the union,was obliged to raise its pro rata share. In turn the number assigned to each state,was apportioned off among these several wards and towns, in proportion to the number liable to do military duty,on their respective rolls.Each precinct then was given so many days to fill that its quota,and if it did not furnish the required number by enlistment within the specified time,a draft must be made by our board from the number on that roll to fill it.Many of these precincts called meetings and voted to raise a sufficient sum to offer liberal bounties to those who would enlist and be credited to their towns. Some towns offered one hundred dollars and others two hundred dollars and one more.Two hundred dollars was the amount usually offered throughout the West.In the East there were many towns and cities that paid as high as one thousand dollars.In a large number of towns,those liable to serve,to escape being drafted,fled from their own town or ward, and enlisted giving their credit to other municipalities that were paying a bounty,or perhaps a higher bounty than was offered by their own locality.In this way and especially in precincts where no bounty was offered, the entire roll became depleted, and failed to filling their quota,and there were none left to draw from.

In my district congressional there were about two thirds of the municipalities that failed to fill their quota,and we had to make a draft.At that time the the war did not look very promising for the Union.It was In the winter of 1864.It had There was a large party advocating the withdrawal of the armies from the Southern states and letting the south go by itself: not because they wished them to go,but because they believed it would be better to do this than to continue the great slaughter of lives, and the bankruptcy of the government which seemed inevitable if the war did not end soon.

There was considerable talk of resistance, perhaps a serious riot or an attempt to seize the records and prevent a draft if we undertook to make it.We fixed a day however for it, and gave public notice , that it would be held at Lappins Hall in the city of Janesville. For protection we had a company of soldiers present.The hall was full, and a representation from every part of the Congressional district was present.

We had the names of every one on the roll, in the precincts from which a draft was necessary written on Cards put up in a separate package, We had a box into which we could place the package with an opening large enough to admit a boys hand,We took a blind boy from the assylum,and tied a band over his eyes, poured the names into the box and mixed them. This blind boy drew from the box a name, handed it to me, and I announced it.With that massive audience, the best of feeling prevailed, and instead of the day being one of sadness and bad blood,it turned out to be one of great merriment.If there were any who very much disliked the draft, they stayed away in peace. Whether this was because we had a military force present sufficient to maintain peace,that made them stay away or not I cant say, but we conducted the draft from start to finish without the slightest interruption except that of cheers which w ere vociferously given every time a name was announced as being the fortunate, or unfortunate fellow that had a sure chance of joining the armey of Uncle Sam.The draft however did not send many soldiers to the armey.A few ~~however~~ very willingly submitted, some even ~~most~~ cheerfully as a duty.Large numbers as soon as ~~notice came to them that~~ they learned they were drafted, not relishing the idea of being forced to take up arms in defence of their country, immediately rushed to a recruiting station and voluntarily enlisted.The government concluding it best, immediately recognized the enlistment as valid,and discontinued the draft proceding so far as he was concerned.Some hired substitutes which ~~was permitted~~ were accepted, while a large number took advantage of the law that gave the drafted ~~soldier~~ man the right to commute by paying three hundred dollars into the treasury,This payment entitled the man exemption from military services for three years.This turned out, as the war continued so long to be a turkey investment.But it did not furnish soldiers, which Uncle Sam much needed, and the law was repealed

There was considerable talk of resistance, perhaps a serious riot or an attempt to seize the records and prevent a draft if we undertook to make it. We fixed a day however [illegible] it, and gave public notice that it would be held at Lapphins Hall in the city of Janesville. For protection we had a company of soldiers present. The hall was full, and a representation was from every part of the Congressional district was present.

We had the names of every one on the roll, in the precincts from which a draft was necessary, put up in a separate package. We had a box into which we could place the package with an opening large enough to admit a boys hand. We took a blind boy from the asaylum, and tied a band over his eyes, poured the names into the box and mixed them. This blind boy drew from the box a name, handed it to me, and I announced it. With that massive audience, the best of feeling prevailed, and instead of the day being one of sadness and bad blood, it turned out to be one of great merriment. If there were any who very much disliked the draft, they stayed away in peace. Whether this was because we had a military force present sufficient to maintain peace, that made them stay away or not I cant say, but we conducted the draft from start to finish without the slightest interruption except that of cheers which w ere vociferously given every time a name was announced as being the fortunate, or unfortunate fellow that had a sure chance of joining the army of Uncle Sam. The draft however did not send many soldiers to the army. A few however very willingly submitted, some even most cheerfully as a duty. Large numbers as soon as notice came to them that they learned they were drafted, not relishing the idea of being forced to take up arms in defence of their country, immediately rushed to a recruiting station and voluntarily enlisted. The government concluding it best immediately recognized the enlistment as valid, and discontinued the draft proceeding so far as he was concerned. Some hired substitutes were accepted which was permitted, while a large number took advantage of the law that gave the drafted soldier man the right to commute by paying three hundred dollars into the treasury. This payment entitled the man exemption from military services for three years. This turned out, as the war continued so long to be a lucky investment. But it did not furnish soldiers which Uncle Sam much needed, and the law was

Wars are usually brought to a close by force of arms; One side or the other becomes the victor through physical force and strength; But in this case, while the armies of the North ~~were~~ outnumbered ~~the~~ those of the South, and were better equipped, with still large resources not exhausted behind them, there were two other causes that had controling influences that brought peace to the terribly afflicted country. The presidential campaign of 1864, came on, Abraham Lincoln being the Republican nominee for reelection upon a platform for the continuation and vigorous prosecution of the war, while Gen McLellan was the Democratic nominee, with a platform for closing the war and letting the south go by themselves.

The great political crisis had now come. No political campaign ever raged with such fierceness on this continent, as was fought out in that voting battle. Night and day the civil portion of the voters canvassed every spot and place for ~~votes~~. Metings were held every where. Men of the different parties, when arguments would not suffice, came near to blows. The issue was peace or continuation of the war. The Republicans won, yet the victory was ~~made decisive~~ secured by the soldiers vote in the field. It is likely however, that no one but Abraham Lincoln could have succeded. As by inspiration, the soldiers were almost solid for him.

The moral effect of the vote weighed heavily for the ~~Repub~~ Union armey, and greatly weakened the south. They had watched the great political contest going on in the North, with the keenest interest: and when the result was determined, it gave them a terrible shock. ~~The moral effect was overwhelmingly against them.~~ Add to this the financial distress that the long war had brought upon them, and began to appear ~~their~~ failure ~~was~~ inevitable. They ~~they~~ had little if any gold in all the confederacy, while their money paper was nearly worthless, but they held out till spring, when the collapse finally came. But how strange; that great man, Abraham Lincoln, had lead the Union hosts ~~through~~ through the troubled waters, safely to shore, and his own life was then sacrifised. But he and U S Grant had made their mark where it will endure for ever. They will be written up in history as the saviors of the Union of the states. Both were from the great state of Illinois. ~~While~~ The state of Virginia, ~~mainly~~ because it is the state that gave us Washington and Jefferson, is called the mother of presidents, what shall we say of Illinois that gave us Lincoln and Grant ~~[illegible]~~ who made it possible for this to be the greatest country in the world

ts are usually brought to a close by force of arms; One side or the other
comes the victor through physical force and strength. But in this case,
hile the armies of the North ~~were~~ outnumbered ~~the~~ those of the South,
d were better equipped, with still large resources not exhausted behind
hem, there were two other causes that had controling influences that bron-
ht peace to the terribly afflicted country. The presidential campaign of
64, came on. Abraham Lincoln being the Republican nominee for reelection
on a platform for the continuation and vigorous prosecution of the war,
hile Gen McClellan was the Democratic nominee, with a platform for closing
ing
he war and let the south go by themselves.

The great political crisis had now come. No political campaign ever
raged with such fierceness on this continent, as was fought out in that
every
battle. Night and day the civil portion of the voters canvassed spot and
face for votes. Meetings were held every where. Men of the different
parties, when arguments would not suffice, came near to blows. The issue
was peace or continuation of the war. The Republicans won, yet the victory
was made decisive by the soldiers vote in the field. It is likely however,
that no one but Abraham Lincoln could have succeeded. As by inspiration, the
soldiers were almost solid for him.

The moral effect of the vote weighed heavily for the ~~Union~~
Union army, and greatly weakened the south. They had watched the great poli-
tical contest going on in the North, with the keenest interest; and when
the result was determined, it gave them a terrible shock. The moral effect
was overwhelmingly against them. Add to this the financial distress that
began to appear as
The long war had brought upon them, and ~~their~~ failure was inevitable. They
finally
had little if any gold in all the confederacy, while their paper was
nearly worthless, but they held out till spring, when the collapse came.
But how strange: that great man, Abraham Lincoln, had led the Union hosts
through the troubled waters, safely to shore, and his own life was
where it
sacrificed. But he and U S Grant had made their mark that will endure for
ever. They will be written up in history as the saviors of the Union of the
states. Both from the great state of Illinois. While the state of Virginia
and Jefferson
mainly became it is the state that gave us Washington, is called the
mother of presidents, what shall we say of Illinois that gave us Lincoln
and Grant? Let us who made it possible for this great
country in the world

At this period two of the greatest events, recorded in modern times, occured.

One producing univeral joy, and the other equal sadness. Lee suurender on the 9th day of April 1865. This was in effect the close of the war. It had been raging for more than four years; the whole country both North and south being clad in mourning, ~~and suffering~~ from the loss of friends ~~and property~~. Business had to a large extent been paralized and suspended ~~and to a large and cuspobde~~. ~~The people~~ As peace suddenly dawned upon us, every one seemed intoxicated with joy, even to extreme recklessness. ~~It~~ If ever a ~~the~~ people in the North became wild, with joy, it was when the news of Lees surrender was flashed over the wires.

But what a change quickly came. How ~~quick~~ sudenly their joy turned ~~was changed~~ to sadness. Abraham Lincoln was assassinated! Happy over the peace that ~~now~~ had finally came, the President went to Fords Theater in Washington on the evening of April 14th ~~1861 1865~~, to and relieve rest his weary mind, and there, he was shot by John Wilks Booth. Fords theatre was on the south side of the East side of 10th Street, near F, ~~on south side~~ dwelling house He was taken across the street and into a brick ~~building~~, where he lingered till ~~this~~ next morning when his great spirit passed away, leaving this whole country in deep sorrow and mourning. When he journed to Washington in the springof 1861, to be inaugerated president of the United States, he traveled partof the distance, in disguise even in ~~the~~ Northern states, to avoid assassination, but when the war was over, and he was slain, the whole civilized world bowed their heads in sorrow. Such a funeral as the people gave him, history tells us not of. The cortage was en route ~~from~~ leaving Washington April 21st till May 1st before it reached Springfield Ill, where he was entomed, and on the 4th of May, all that was mortal of this great man was laid to rest. I was raised as a democrat, but between the years 1856 and 1860, I became satisfied the party in which I had found myself, was wrong in its national policy, and I have many times over rejoiced that I ~~gave Abraham Lincoln~~ when I did left it, and gave the party of Abraham Lincoln all the aid I could. I have been proud of the fact that I was in the convention, though not as a delegate, that selected him to lead the great battle to destroy slavery on American soil, and in fact base this country and its government upon the principles enunciated in the declaration of independence.

~~Now~~ the war being over and peace once more assured, every body gave his attention to a recovery from the demoralized condition in which the country ~~was in~~ found itself. Every inch of the country was effected in some way by the disasters that always follow a war. Each person for himself began to recuperate and to begin lifes work over again. I returned to my law practice, and also to the management so far as my time would permit, of the Bank I had organized. In addition to these occupations I built a tannery. I took in as a partner, Stephen D Rickard, who had married my sister Amanda, and whom I could trust to look after my interests, ~~and also~~ I also gave Mr ~~Eb~~ Ebenezer Frisselle, who was a tanner by trade an interest in the tannery, I gave this industry considerable attention, for really I much enjoyed it. We carried on the tannery for ten years, and made fairly well out of it. Finally I became considerably involved in politics and was so overwhelmed with work that I was obliged to close it up, for I found it impossible to so give it attention any longer. I think I can truthfully say, in all my long life, there never was a decade, that kept me so busy as did the ten years following the close of the war. The bank was obliged, by reason of large advancements, to a grist and ~~flowering~~ flouring mill in the village, to take the mill itself in payment, and as the active cashier and manager of the bank, I also was obliged to finance and look after the mill, for someyears. I also became a member of the firm of Mays Clap & Caswel, the business of which was the buying and selling of wool, Pork and other farm products, The country about this part of the state, was loaded with sheep, and the wool industry was very large. I enjoyed much the taking a team and driving out among the farmers and purchasing their crop of wool. I became quite an expert at the business. I adopted a uniform price for certain grades, and paid the farmers all the same price for these grades. I soon gained their confidence and had no trouble in securing their crop. We continued this copartnership for ten or fifteen years, and made a fair profit out of the business, not only for ourselves, but we helped the town ~~and trade of the village~~ by drawing trade to it.

Fort Atkinson was quite a trading point. The merchants especially seemed to thrive and for a small place they did fairly well; but how long this might continue no one could predict with any degree of certaintity.

It was pain to be seen that if our village should ever amount to much, something permanent should be instituted by which labor could be employed.



Aside from the flouring mill and my tannery, there was not a wheel turning in the village.A year had elapsed since the war,and people were again on their feet, and must find employment,We must install some kind of manufacturing.In the little village of Hebron eight miles east of us, for some years there had been a beadstead and chair factory,owned and carried on by Joseph Powers.~~By a mill which he owned~~ He owned a very good water power at that place and by a grist mill and the factory he had given the little village quite a promising appearance, ~~appearance~~,but as they had no rail road, or any prospect of ever having one, their future gave little if any hope.~~I think it was~~ In ~~August~~ September 1866,I learned in some way, that Mr Powers bedstead and chair factory had burned.I thought I saw a chance to get Mr Powers to come here and rebuild his factory plant.I dropped ~~him~~ a line and urged him to come here with ~~his~~ whatever he had left of the factory, and rebuild. In a day or so, while sitting in my law office, in came Mr Powers.He said he had received my letter, and had written and mailed me an answer and ~~that~~ I would receive it by return mail.That he had written that he was an old man, and would not again build a factory.That he went to the post office and mailed the letter, and on the way back to his house in thinking the matter over, he had changed his mind. That he went right to his barn, hitched up his horse and drove over, and that he was here ready to take hold and build a factory.I drew up a subscription paper with a view to if we would join in with him.I told him that was just what we would do take in others and raise a capitol sufficient to ~~erect a good sized factory~~ to make a good start

Mr Powers led off by subscribing four thousand dollars, expecting however to turn in on his subscription the old, and fire warped macinery which he could pull out of the ruins ~~of his old factory~~.I did not stop to consider how much or how little such machinery was worth in the market, for I wanted to get a start, and we did.I knew machinery of any kind would look good to our people.It was certainly a good investment for Mr Powers, and it ~~certainly~~ surely was for us, for it was the nest egg that brought Mr Powers here, and it resulted in a factory.I soon had about twenty five thousand dollars subscribed and we commenced the ereaction of a building, on the site where the factory now stands By February following, we had every thing ready for a start.We wanted in some way to celebrate the opening, for every one was delighted,as we could seeit was ~~this~~ an important step in the right direction,and the beginning of an industry that would build us a town desirable to live in.

It so happened that there was in session here a convention of Universa- ministers, representing all parts of the state.We thought it might be a

good advertisement for our new enterprise to invite these clergemen to inspect our works,and in some way treat them royally in good Fort Atkinson style: ~~At~~ that time there were many hard maple trees growing in Hebron township, and considerable sugar made. Mr Powers brought over a good liberal quantity ~~of it~~ and ~~so~~ we got a large kittle and melted it in the factory, a ~~large~~ lot of it,and invited these men to the festival.They came eagerly and after inspecting our shop from top to bottom,and pronouncing it, a n A no one factory, in every respect, they all gathered around the kittle of boiling sugar,and never did men do better justice to the occasion than did these worthy advocates of a certain sure happy life for every one, in the great future that awaits our arrival.

Whether the blessing, which they freely gave us for this delightful way of entertaining them, has had any thing to do with the success that has always attended the factory, I can not say.This small beginning resulted in the ~~the~~ North Western Manufacturing Co, with a capital of $300,000, ~~with~~ owned by more than two hundred stockholders.Its great success led to other and very successful manufacturing establishments,until we have become satisfied, that nothig can excell manufacturing,in the building up of a village or city.

The politics of the state,and of the nation became so interesting, I could not refrain from taking a hand in.The war and reconstruction of the Southern states, afterwards raised many issues and gave the Republican party, then in power and ~~responsible~~ which was responsible for ~~the work~~ whatever was done, much trouble.Those who had sympathized with the south in their effort to dissolve their connection with the North, had nothing to do except to criticise and find fault with every step taken by the National government, directed and administered by the Republican or war party, as they were some times called.The country was largely in debt,both national and local, andtaxes were necessarily high.People will stand almost any thing in an emergency,but they will not stand high taxes without bitter protest. That appeals directly to their pockets.True the colored people of the south had been freed,and that very serious problem which had agitated the country so long, had been solved;but see what it cost;the country had not only been plunged into a great debt, but it had cost,lives, many precious lives,that clad almost every home in mourning,and large numbers of the people could not become reconciled: and it became a debatable question whether the end obtained justified the means.But the unwise beginning,that saddled upon this country,could not be corrected without the sacrifize of human life; as well as a vast amount of property

Witness what is going on in Europe at this writing;the worlds record broken in the lossof life and the enormous expense, with scarecely a principle involved,we may say with nothing to be gained except the increase of dominion,and the enjoyment of victory by a feww, in the clashof arms.

October the 6th 1871,the great Chicago fire broke out.It burned uncontroled for two days and nights.The third day I visited the fire.I say the"fire" instead of the city, for the latter was pretty nearly wiped out.This is litterally true so far as the business portion was concerned.On the West side however there were remaining a few businesses blocks unburned. It was an awful sight to look upon.Some parts were still burning,and in many places the heat was still so intense one could not pass along.In many places the fallen debre lapped from one side of the street to the other, so passage was quite difficult if at all.The burnt district was about three fourths of a mile in width and two and a half miles in length.Altogather it was a mass of fallen walls,and standing chimneys and walls.Few people could be seenhere or there One might think they were all consumed in the vast ruins.Many probably were sleeping somewhere, and resting from the two days of awful toil and excitement.I think however but few lives were lost.Not so with their fortunes. Thousands were peniless.Insured? yes propably nearly all held policies,but the loss was so enormous,the insurance companies were bankrupted.Some companies settled with their policy holders paying a small per cent of the actual loss, ~~covered by the policies~~ sustained,and began business again.Other companies paid a greater per cent, and possibly some paid in full, if their business had benn small in the city, and the number of their policies issued but few.It was said the great Aetna Insurance co of Hartford Conn,paid in full,their enormous loss,and had not a dollar left, but it resumed business issuing policies, and as every body desired insurance after this fire, the business of the Aetna becames so large that in a very short time their entire capital was restored from its profits.I subscribed for a thousand dollars of stock in the"Republic" a new company just organized before the fire and was very popular,with a thriving business,thouh only twenty per cent of its capitol had thus far been paid in. The consequence was all unpaid subscriptions immediately became due, to meet the losses, and I had to pay in eight hundred dollars to finish up my subscription.The company had been so popular that its business was large and a great many policies having been issued; of course the companies loss correspondingly so, and the company was unable to pay in full.Here was a rascality that deserved the severest punishment.Had the company, like the Aetna,assumed a bold front,continued business, and the issuing of policies,as if nothing had happened,as many of us insisted should be done,it would within the sixty days allowed for

payment after loss, have received money enough to liquidate every ~~loss~~ loss sustained, ~~received~~ before the sixty days would expire

But the Secretary of the company, and principal manager, as Mr Parson could ~~at once~~ see that he could make more money ~~by wi~~ for himself personally, by winding up the company than he would enjoy by goin on with the business. ~~So~~ against strong opposition his advice prevailed, and he made a fortune for himself while the stockholders ~~and policy holders~~ sustained the losses and disolved the company

While the temporary loss to Chicago in this great fire was severe and to some ruinous, ~~yet ultimately~~ it in the end, may have been a blessing. In place of the small buildings, first erected, ~~from unsound~~ from unsound and ~~poor~~ hastily gathered material of which much of the city had been constructed, were substituted with great and magnificent structures, almost unrivaled ~~in the world~~, and we have now a magnificent city, ~~comparing favorably with any~~ second only to two in the world. Many a business manof the city, that had been made peniless by this fire, having lost his property without fault of his own, still retained the good credit he had already earned, and was able to renew his ~~business as before~~. The world trusted him ~~them~~ just the same, and with advances and loans, without security, soon they were re establis ed, and succeding better than ever. This is what well earned credit will do for honest and well disposed men.

That fall I was elected to the legislative assembly of our state. There was an unusual amount ~~a large lot~~ of new legislation at that session to be considered. Several amendments to the constitution had been adopted by the people which change the policies and forms of the government very materially. By these amendments all private legislation, that is, laws for the benefit of private individuals had been prohibited, and franchizes, privileges and enactments for the benefit of individuals, could in the future be attained only under general laws applicable to all classes alike. An unusual number of bills pending, became effected by the restraining amendments of the constitution just adopted. This gave the lawyers of both houses great advantage in construing these amendments, I very much enjoyed my share of the ~~advantage~~ work, and it gave me a splendid oportunity to ~~work hard~~ make it c ount to my advantage. I was made chairman of the committe on state affairs, and as there was ~~a good~~ many important measures before the legislature effecting the state, it increased my opportunities for public service. I had made up my mind to be a candidate for congress after two years from that time, and I gave the sitting member Garry Hazelton, notice of my intentions. I thought it but fair that I should do so, as we were excellant friends, and I hoped

to retain
his good will if not approval. I think he made up his mind that my nomination was inevitable, and as the election of a republican being very uncertain when the time for the next nomination came, he readily yielded to my nomination, which I obtained in the convention of 1874 without opposition. I was much pleased at his course, for certainly there was no very good reason for a change as he had made an excellant member.

I knew my success depended on a thorough canvass of the district. General elections in the state were then anual. The state ticked being voted for one year, and the national ticket the next year. The fall election for the state ticket previous to my nomination, had shown a democratic majority in ~~the~~ My district of over a thousand, and the election of a republican did not appear very ~~bright~~ promising. The democrats placed in nomination against me one of their best men, though not very active. He may have been strong among the farmers but he failed to visit them and make himself known. He held but few meetings, and took it for granted, I think that he would be elected because it had been so recently shown that the district was democratic. He did not seem to ~~to~~ like the stumping part, although he could make a very creditable speach. He was a lawyer and with considerable experience. I took advantage of his seeming apathy, or perhaps ~~assurance~~ confidence that he would succeed without much effort, and gave all my attention to the campaign. I held in my district of four counties, over thirty meetings. I was absent from my home without return in one of the trips, thirty days. I made up my mind to win that election, so important to me, if it could be done by fair means. My district included Dane county in which the capital of the state was located, also the county of Columbus where Mr Cook, my opponent resided, Sauk County, and Jefferso my own county. All of them being excellant counties and located in the vey heart of the state. The election was held, and my majority was 217. My own County, always democratic, by at least a thousand, had given me a majority. My own city, slightly democratic, had given me 500 majority. I felt very proud over my success, and especially my home endorsements.

On ~~This day~~, ~~March~~ March 22d 1915, I ~~am~~ was advised by telegram that my Brother, OSCAR BINGLY CASWELL, residing at Seattle passed away, ~~yesterday, March 21st 1915,~~ ~~at Seattle State of Washington~~, at two P M. He was a noble soul. Large hearted, generous at all times, willing to share his last dollar with any one needing it. Poor fellow, his life has not been an easy one. In poor health from the time he was eighteen, his education was limited. For years he was a great sufferer, and unable to perform manual labor. I can not realize that he accomplished as much as he did; but in one way and another, aided ~~a good wife~~ by an economical and industrious wife, he secured a very comfortible living. The government gave a fairly good pention to him in the last thirty years, of his life, for services in the great civil war, and for the last half of this time it came by special act of Congress for meritorious services. He ~~will~~ was be laid in Seattle, by the side of his wife, who preceded him ~~in search of~~ a a better world, on the 23d of December 1913. He came to Wisconsin with the others of the family, sharing his part of the hardships in that ~~log~~ long and tedious journey, and afterwards in our pioneer life

It can not be long before I shall follow in his foot- steps, and I hope and trust, I may find him enjoying a life not ~~so strenuous~~ so heavily burdened, as he has been compelled to live here. I look back over our boyhood days with a sadness deeper than I can describe. We roved togather over these woods and prairies, these ~~wild regions~~, lakes and rivers, hunting and trapping, before civilization crept in to mar their beauty. We clung togather and shared each others sorrows, and enjoyed our pleasures as one, till our marriage, turned us away from each othe in miles, but not in faithful brotherhood ~~friendship~~.

I would that evey one could have as good hearted a brother as I had

~~My~~ success in politics naturally excited my ambition, and I longed for the time to come when the Congress ~~would~~ to which I was elected would convene, so I could take an active part in national affairs. True my term would begin on the 4th of March ~~1875~~ 1875, yet there would be no session unless some extraordinary cause should interevene, until the first Monday in December following, more than a year from the time of my election. This gave me time to arrange my business so I could spare such time from home as my duties in congress might require. In the spring of 1873 I had completed and moved into my new house where I have ever since lived; my childred were at school, and I could not afford to close my office and go entirely out of the practice of law, nor could I turn my labor and attention away from the bank entirely. It was easy to be seen I was being loaded with so many duties that some of them would be likely to suffer. My law business was increasing and requiring so much work ~~that~~ that it was fortunate for me that my duties in Washington did not take me away ~~away~~ any sooner than they did. About this time the bank had been obliged to take upon a debt, a grist and flouring mill located in the city, which ~~I had~~ fell into my hands for care and management, as cashier of the bank; ~~and~~ I had built and was managing a tannery near the grist mill, so I found little time or opportunity to be idle, though I must confess I enjoyed these many active duties accumulating upon me, for they were all paying me well, ~~and either~~ any one of them was sufficient to consume my ~~ones~~ entire time, if ~~he~~ I were ~~was~~ disposed to give it.

Still I longed to take part in the political battles that were raging between the North and the South, notwithstanding hostilities had ceased, and the south was subdued, or rather forced back into the Union, they were conquered against their will and " of the same opinion still".

Nearly all the states that had been in rebellion, were represented in both houses of Congress by the leading generals of the Southern army, and the quarel and contests between the two sections had been transfered from the battle field to the National legislature. The Republican party was in power in both houses and had the responsibility of reconstructing the Southern states and forming for them new governments. Their circumstancies and conditions had changed, and the Republicans were responsible for the safety and protection of the colored people, who had been made free by the war, and were practically without homes.

The problem of state legislation had become very serious. After the slaves had been set free, their former masters did not take kindly to them, though largely dependant upon them to cultivate their fields and for domestic services. There was a strong tendency to reduce the race back to slavery, indirectly if not directly. In some of the states they were penalized, sent to jail, and finally hired out to planters on a nominal wage under a system of working out their fines, so there condition was becoming very serious, even worse than before they were freed; hence it became incumbent upon the republican party in Congress to adopt some measure of protection for them. To accomplish this, amendments to the Constitution became necessary, and a change in the laws of the states. The latter could not be accomplished so long as the voting population consisted of white people only.

I think I am correct in saying if the white people of the South had treated the colored race, after they had been set free, ~~kindly~~ kindly, and not shown a disposition to remand them again to servitude, the ballott would not have been given to them. It must have been apparent at that time, just having emerged from slavery, with little, if any, education among the most of them, that they were incapable of discharging so important a duty as the exercise of the elective franchise.

The ballott, therfore, was given as a means of protection from the severity of their former masters, and not from any principle involved.

In the states of Mississippi and South Carolina especially, the colored people outnumbered the whites and sent a majority of their race to both branches of the legislature and enacted all kinds of laws, supposedly for their protection, and appropriated so much money to carry out their unwholesome schemes as to come near bankrupting the states, though some of the laws which they enacted were productive of great benefit, especially in the line of schools, for the ignorant population. They adopted a full, though not complete, system of free schools, imitating some of the Northern states.

In nearly all the other Southern states there were so many colored members ~~acting with some of the white people~~ in their legislatures, acting with members of the Republican party, though characterized as carpetbaggers, they succeded in adopting ~~free schools~~ a fairly good system of free schools.

~~a very fair system of free schools was adopted.~~ But the Republicans, as a party, both white and black, were detested by the cesession element and persecution in various forms was kept up to drive them from the polls when an election was held. The organization of the Knights of the Golden Circle was most conspicuous and terrorizing. Large numbers of the colored race were raided and hung. In some of the states the colored people were so frightened that they were entirely disfranchised. This compeled federal protection so far as was possible, which raised a strong issue throughout the Northern states, of federal interference at the polls. These questions of federal protection at the polls, the whole sale murders, and the sharp contest between the two parties growing out of the war and the freeing of the negro, made politics very interesting, and I became very anxious to take my seat in Congress where I could take a part more effectually than mere talk on the stump.

Finally the time came. When I took my seat in the House, in the 44th congress, the first Monday in December, 1875, I found myself with a body containing one hundred and twenty-five rebel colonels and generals, every one of whom was at heart as big a rebel with his sword as sharp as ever, except so far as prudence and policy required him to act otherwise. Added to this situation, the democrats sympathizing strongly with the lost southern cause, were in a large majority. The Senate, however, had a very fair republican majority and Gen Grant was president, so we were safe from any very unwise or disloyal legislation. The republicans were obliged in that congress the House at that congress to take back seats on the committees, but we pushed our party to the front in the debates. We had Blaine and Garfield for leaders, with the prestage of victory in the late war behind us, and the right on our side, as the world now freely admits, together with a president who stood at the head of the armey when the war was brought to a close. During this congress but little progress was made in the line of affirmative legislation, as the House held the Republican party in check. In that body were some very able men, the very strongest and most distinguished, of the southern states. Acting as a party with them were a large number of Democrats, able and distinguished in national affairs, loyal to the government, very men who had been active in putting down the rebellion, but their party ties led them usually to vote with the south on political questions, and there were but few of them who voted with the Republican measures for a

a very fair system of free schools was established. But the Republicans, as a party, both white and black, were defeated by the secession element and ~~Democrats~~ in various forms was kept up to drive them from the polls, when an election was held. The organization of the Knights of the Golden Circle, was most conspicuous and terrorizing. Large numbers of the colored ~~killed~~ race were killed and hung. In some of the states the colored people were so frightened that they were entirely disfranchised. This compelled federal protection so far as was possible, which raised a strong issue throughout the Northern states, of federal interference at the polls. These questions of federal ~~interference~~ at the polls, the whole sale murder, and the sharp contest between the two parties growing out of the war and the freeing of the negro, made politics very interesting, and I became very anxious to take my seat in Congress where I could take a part more effectual than mere talk on the stump.

Finally the time came. When I took my seat in ~~the~~ ~~Congress~~, the 44th congress, on the first Monday in December 1875, I found myself with a body containing one hundred and twenty-five rebel colonels and generals, every one of whom was at heart as big a rebel as ever, except so far as prudence and policy required him to act otherwise, with his sword as sharp sympathizing strongly with the lost southern cause. Added to this situation, the democrats ~~were in a large majority.~~ The Senate however had a very fair Republican majority and Grant was president, so we were safe from any very unwise, or disloyal legislation. The Republicans ~~were defeated~~ in the ~~congress~~ House at that congress, to take back seats on the committees, but we ~~forced~~ ~~were~~ ~~defeated~~ to the front in the debates. We had Blaine and Garfield for leaders with the prestige of victory behind us, and the right on our side, as the world now freely admits. Together with a president who stood at the head of the army ~~as~~ the war was brought to a close. During this congress but little progress was made in the line of affirmative legislation, as the House held ~~it~~ in check. In that body were some very able men, the very strongest and most distinguished of the southern states. ~~Cooperating~~ with them were a large number of Democrats as a party, loyal to the government, very, and distinguished in national affairs, men who had been active in putting down the rebellion, but their party ties led them usually to vote with the South on political questions, and there were but few of them who voted with the Republican measures

Although ten years had elapsed since the war had closed, and the government had been in the hands of the Republican party ever since, Washington as a city was far from being loyal to the dominant party. A large majority of the resident population had been Southern born and bred, and it was with a good deal of reluctance that they submitted to the Northern manners and customs that were taking the place of old time Virginians; and when the 44th Congress elected to the House quite a Democratic majority, it began to look to these people as though the government might pass back into ~~that~~ Democratic ~~parties~~ hands again. It is douthful if they, or any considerable number of the former slave holders expected their slaves would ever be restored to them ~~again~~, or that they ~~even~~ would ever favor such a policy, but they felt strongly and keenly the ~~vesting~~ possessions of the government in the hands of any other than the old Democratic party, who possessed, as they seemed to think, the divine right to rule. Added to this popular feeling was the influence of such a strong delegation to the congress, as had augmented the sentiment prvalent in the city, and in all the departments of the government, where changes had not been made, and it was often said that the very atmosphere in Washington during that congress was disloyal. In fact, the prevailing sentiment was against the government. It was well that Grant was the president. He cared but little what his surroundings might be, it was all the same to him. He had faced disloyalty too long to fear it, and he knew what the final out come must be. He was correctly styled the silent man. It mattered not how fiercely he was assailed, in congress, by the press, or the people of Washington, he made no reply, no answer. His term expired the 4th of March, 1877. He retired from public life, and largely from the public mind. He was president eight years. The last four years were much clouded in the public mind. Not from any misdeed, or even failure to do his duty and his whole duty, but from the constant attack made upon him and his administrations, by the unworthy and disloyal ~~people~~ of this country. It is not to the credit of the people ~~of this country~~ that he was not better defended. Those who believed in him and were his friends, seemed to think he was invulnerable, and entirely able to take care of himself and really needed no defence. Well, that was true, but error always travels swiftly, while truth and justice ~~comes~~ lag slowly behind. ~~The people did not stop to reason, that those who assailed Grant so violently had been afterwards~~ The people did not stop to reason, that those who assailed Grant so violently, had been, for many years, fighting the government and the union of the states still worse.

He had done so much to thwart them and their efforts to secede from the Union, it is not at all strange they should dislike and do their best to destroy him. It was not until he started out upon his journey around the world that people began to witness their own ingratitude, to him who had done so much for them. When they saw the estimation other nations gave him, and how they lauded him as he traveled from country to country, a sense of realization dawned upon them, and the clouds that had hovered about him cleard away. At the same time his enemies gradually passed behind the screen, Gen Grant finally reappeared, stronger and greater than ever - and no one now fails to do him homage. I was always glad that I was a member of the 44th congress, not that we of the House accomplished very much, but because we held in check the very men who had tryed by force of arms, to ruin the country, and who seemed determined to accomplish it in another way. They could pass mischievous bills through the House, but they could go no further, and while they were doing this much we gave them some good advise, and taught them some excellent lessons. We felt satisfied we taught them there was a better life, and a better future than they had been accustomed to live in the days that had gone by. These members from the south, it seems to me, as I look back upon their career, acted like a misguided lot of men. As a general rule they were warm hearted, cordial and honorable in their habbits and methods. Generous to a fault, were many, but they had been so accustomed to the relation of master and servant, that they could not look upon the laboring classes in any other light. So when the world began to reject slavery, the cause became personal to the southerner.

Grant was a great warrior - largely because of his steady nerve, good judgment and bull-dog tenacity, all combined. He was a power, in his safety. Those who knew him best, regretted to see him leave the executive chair, for the storm was not yet over. Some, however, saw in his ceasing to take part in the government, had a conciliating effect. The southerner did to some extent, begin to forget his grievance, and to cease his hatred for the northerner; though time itself is a great healer and all this might have come by nature just as soon.

My colleagues in that congress from wisconsin were Howe and Cameron, of the senate, and Williams, Lynde, McGoon, Cate, Burchard, Kimball and Rusk and myself from the House. As I look now upon that group, as it hangs in my office with myself included, not one is living but myself. All the others have

~~All the others have~~ passed away to give account of their ~~stuertship~~ award to another tribunal.

Some how the memory of these, my colleagues in the first Congress I attended, clings closer to me than any of the six congresses following, in which I served, partly, I presume, because the service was new, and I took more interest in the work, and also because the unsettled condition of the country, and the ~~sharp~~ feeling between the two great parties was more tense, ~~and~~ I felt the weight of the responsibility that rested upon me then, more than I ever did afterwards. One thing is sure, the Wisconsin delegation never worked more in harmony than they did in that Congress.

I closed up my tannery to lessen some of my work, but kept my law office open and continued in practice. I retained my interests in the bank and ~~my interest~~ in the factory. ~~You~~ Nor could ~~I~~ not let go my grip on politics. I was renominated for Congress, and went upon the stump. I had this time my hands full in that line. The Democrats had placed in nomination Judge Orton to oppose me. He had been our ~~circuit~~ judge in this circuit for a good many years, and ~~was~~ was withal, an excellant orator. He was ~~a~~ a strong lawyer and an able jurist, popular with the people, and ~~withal~~ an excellent friend of mine. I knew we would have a friendly campaign, for he was far above any thing except an open, honorable and manly course.

He also took the stump, and ~~it was~~ there were not many localities that did not hear us both. I enjoyed listening to him myself. He came to my own city and held two meetings. The Republicans in my city had built ~~two~~ a large wigwam, largely on my account, for our meetings, and, with my advise, they gave him the use of it for his meetings. Mr Hayes was the Republican candidate for president. He was not very strong, though regarded as a clean, honest, true man. The Republican party, however, was ~~regarded~~ very strong. The Democratic House in ~~congress~~ had ~~not gained~~ made no gain by its extreme, bitter partizan~~prosecution~~ spirit it had manifested and continued warfare against the party that had put down the rebellion and preserved the Union. It was too plain to be successfully contradicted that the Republican party had ~~did~~ done a great work for humanity and this country, and Mr ~~Hays~~ Hayes was elected. I increased my majority about one hundred votes over the vote of two years before, and took my seat in the 45th Congress; ~~The fact~~ but the House of Representatives remained but by a greatly reduced majority Democratic. The sentiment in the House was

All the others have passed away to give account of their stewardship to another tribunal.

Some how the memory of these my colleagues in the first congress I attended clings closer to me than any of the six congresses following in which I served, partly I presume, because the service was new, and I took more interest in the work, and also because the unsettled condition of the country, and the strong feeling between the two great parties was more tense, and I felt the weight of the responsibility that rested upon me then, more than I ever did afterwards. One thing is sure, the Wisconsin delegation never worked more in harmony than they did in that congress.

I closed up my tannery to learn some of my work, but kept my law office open and continued in practice. I retained my interest in the bank and my interest in the factory. They could not let go my grip on politics. I was renominated for congress, and went upon the stump. I had this time my hands full in that line. The democrats had placed in nomination Judge Orton. He had been our circuit judge in this circuit for a good many years, and was withal, an excellent orator. He was a strong lawyer and an able jurist, popular with the people, and an excellent friend of mine. I knew we would have a friendly campaign, for he was far above any thing except an open, honorable and manly course. He also took the stump, and it was there were not many localities that did not hear us both. I enjoyed listening to him myself. He came to my own city and held two meetings. The republicans had built two large wigwams, for our meetings, and with my advice, they gave him the use of it for his meetings. Mr Hoge was the republican candidate for president. He was not very strong, though regarded as a clean, honest true man. The republican party however was regarded very strong. The democratic Houses in congress had got control, by the extreme bitter partizan- possession spirit it had manifested and continued wartare against the party that had put down the rebellion and preserved the union. It was too plain to be successfully contradicted that the republican party had did a great work for this country, and Mr Hoge was elected. I increased my majority about one hundred votes over the vote of two years before, and took my seat in the 45th congress: the first but the House of Representatives remained democratic. The sentiment in the House was

considerably changed. The ~~finely~~ disloyal element had faded away to some extent. The Republican party had become very much stronger, and the Southern Members began to see it was useless to continue their ~~civil~~ constant warfare upon ~~our~~ the Republican party, especially with the spirit they had formerly manifested. But this ~~period~~ campaign brought to this country a crisis never before reached in its history. We came near, for a time, being without a president. Mr Hayes had only one majority of the electoral vote, if all of the Republican votes were counted for him ~~them were counted~~. In three of the states — Louisanna, Florida and South Carolina — from each State there were dual returns. Two sets of electoral votes were returned, making two sets of returns If one of the electors ~~from~~ the three states should be counted for Mr. Tilden, he would be elected. How was this most serious question to be determined? The two houses could assemble in joint session ~~convention~~ to count ~~the votes~~ and declare the vote; but which of the the returns from the three states that had sent to the vice-president two sets of returns were we to count? There was an absence of law or precedent for determining a question of this kind. Each party was equally sanguine that ~~his~~ its ~~candidate~~ nominee had received a majority of the electral vote and was not disposed to yield to the other. Rumors ~~threats~~ of violence and threats of another war were imminent. Finally cool heads and patriotism prevailed, and a plan was adopted to enact a law constituting a tribunal of fifteen members, five of them to be taken from the Senate, ~~and~~ five from the House, and four from the Supreme Court, naming the fourteen, seven members to be taken from each party, and the four members of the supreme court to name another from that tribunal. These four members of the Supreme Court were equally divided in their politics. There was one member of the ~~supreme~~ court (Judge Davis) who was an independant in politics, and it was well understood that he was to be the fifth member. This tribunal, when organized, was to hear the evidence and determine which returns from the three states refered to should be counted. Three electoral votes also from the State of Oregon which were objected to were to be determined by the Same Commission

Here a singular coincidence occured. Some said Providence interfered and took Judge Davis from the Bench, leaving no ~~one on the bench~~ one of the Court who could be selected but a republican, as there were no more democrats on the bench. Judge Davis had been appointed from the state of Illinois and was regarded still as a citizen from that state. Gen Logan's term, as a U. S. Senator, was to expire on the 4th of March that year, and in the Illinois Legislature there was a dead lock in the ~~the~~ election of a senator which had lasted for many weeks. Finally the choice fell upon Judge Davis, and he accepted the position.

~~This took him from the bench and a republican judge had to be selected to complete the number of the new tribunal~~ as there was no other Democrat on the bench. This greatly discouraged the democrats, as they were afraid (politics ran so high) that they would lose the battle, as the result finally showed. It was quite easy to believe that the ten members of the Senate and House would be governed largely by their political preferencies, for they were elected and sent to congress as political men, to represent and ~~cry~~ carry out the policies of their respective parties. And quite likely every one of them had already committed himself to the belief in the election of his candidate. But it was urged, on the other hand, by many that the members of the Supreme Court were not politicians or actively taking part ~~for either party~~ in politics; besides, with their great sense of justice and impartiality, that they would not be swayed for either candidate because of their political preferences. So believing in their fairness, both parties proceded to present their cases before this tribunal. By the law which we ~~had~~ enacted, it was provided both houses should be in joint session on the second Wednesday of February, as already provided by law, to count the presidential votes, and when one of these states ~~in~~ from which ~~there were~~ two sets of returns had been made was reached these returns from that state should be transmitted to the new court, who would convene in the Supreme Court room and try the case ~~as~~ laid before them, both houses waiting in recess for the decision. As the constitution was interpreted, Congress could not adjourn while this trial was in progress, for the count must be had on the second Wednesday of February, and on no other day. It took four weeks to ~~thry~~ try the three contested returns, and the Congress was in session all this time without an adjournment, making all this time one legislative day. That is, it was Wednesday all this time, from the beginning of the count until it was considered ended. The flag over the capital building, which ~~is~~ never ~~waved~~ floats, except during the sitting period of Congress, was not lowered for the whole time, marking Congress as in session. Great excitement prevailed all the while. The corridors, halls and galleries in the capital were loaded from early till late at night. We had fifty special police on duty to keep order in the Capital building itself. Evidence at great length on both sides was presented to the court, showing in those states threats, intimidations, tricks, frauds and destruction of ballots after they were cast but not counted; and then followed arguments by the ablest lawyers that could be found, for the

~~This took him from the bench, and a Republican judge had to be elected to complete the number of the new tribunal.~~ This greatly discouraged the democrats, as they were afraid, politics ran so high, that they would lodge the battle, as the result finally showed. It was quite easy to believe that the ten members of the Senate and House would be governed largely by their political preferences, for they were elected and sent to congress as political men, to represent and carry out the policies of their respective parties. And quite likely every one of them had already committed himself to the belief in the election of his candidate. But it was urged by many that the members of the supreme court, were not politicians or actively taking part for either party, besides with their great sense of justice and impartiality, that they would not be swayed for either candidate, because of their political preferences. So believing in their fairness, both parties proceeded to present their case before this tribunal. By the law which we have enacted, it was provided both houses should be in session on the second Wednesday of February as already provided by law, to count the presidential votes, and when one of these states in which there were two sets of returns had been made, was received these returns from that state should be transmitted to the new court, who would convene in the Supreme court room, and try the case as laid before them, both houses waiting in recess for the decision. As the constitution was interpreted, congress could not adjourn while this trial was in progress, for the count must be had on the second Wednesday of February, and on no other day. It took four weeks to try the three contested returns, and the congress was in session all this time without an adjournment, making all this time one legislative day. That is, it was Wednesday all this time, from the beginning of the count until it ended. The flag over the capital building, which is never lowered except during the sitting period of congress was not lowered for the whole time, marking congress as in session. Great excitement prevailed all the while. The corridors, halls and galleries in the capital were loaded from early till late at night. We had fifty special police to keep order in the capital building itself. Evidence at great length on both sides was presented to the court, showing threats, intimidations, tricks fraude and destruction of ballots after they were cast: and then followed arguments by the ablest lawyers that could be found, for the

respective sides. Some of the members of the Court joined in arguments. I remember Garfield, who was one of the tribunal, also a member of the house, made ~~a~~ a very long and elaborate argument in favor of Hayes, and so did some other members of the Commission, but I can not now recall which ones. When a decision was reached, the two houses immediately assembled and counted the vote as decided, and proceeded till another of the three dual returns was reached, and then again they were certified to this tribunal for determination, and so on till the entire electral vote was counted. Hayes won every contested vote, Tilden lost every one. And now comes the remarkable circumstance which shows that even judges, the highest judges in the whole United states, members of a court, ~~which is~~ are often characterized as the greatest ~~judicial~~ and ablest ~~tribunal~~ judicial tribunal in the world, could not shake off and ~~rid~~ divest themselves of political prejudice. Every decision ~~was in accor~~ by every member of the court was in accord with his political preferences; eight by seven. Eight republicans decided for Hayes every time, and ~~eight~~ seven democrats ~~voted~~ decided for Tilden every time. Neither side could upbraid the other for their political preferences, or, we may say, prejudicies. This proceeding demonstrated pretty conclusively the power, prejudice, or preference, has over the human mind. Hayes was declared elected, and the wheels of government proceeded. Had it not been for this plan for counting the disputed votes from these three states, no choice could possibly have been made, for the Senate evidently would have insisted upon counting the disputed votes declared for Hayes, and the House would have been for Tilden, and this disagreement would have carried the session to March 4th, the end of the 44th congres, ~~when it would have expired~~, and we would have had no president or vice president, and neither the law nor the Constitution provided any way to fill the vacancies.

The saying is very true, that there is no success like success. Even though it be wrong, the ~~influ~~ effect and influence of success is overwhelming. Many there were that believed Tilden was elected, and should have been inaugerated president instead of Hayes, but public sentiment, however, changed rapidly and Washington City became quite ~~p~~ loyal to the administration. ~~and the~~ many Southern people, even soon be convinced that the Republican party could be trusted in conducting the affairs of this nation. There were in that Congress a good many broad minded and patriotic democrats, and I can not pass over this subject, and this great contest over the election of a president, without mentioning Alexander Randall of Penn as a conspicuous example. He was speaker of the House, and the real leader of the democratic party. He was ~~too~~ a great admirer of Mr. Tilden. As I have stated, if we had passed beyond the

The saying is very true, that there is no success like success.
Even though be wrong, the ~~inflm~~- effect and influence is overwhelming. Many
there were that believed Tilden was elected, and should have been inaugur-
ated president instead of Hays, but public sentiment changed rapidly, and
Washington became quite a--- loyal to the administration, and the people soon came convinced that the republican party could be trusted in conduc-
ting the affairs of this nation. There were in that congress a good many
broad minded and patriotic democrats, and I can not pass over this sub-
ject, and this great contest over the election of a president without men-
tioning Alexander Handall of Penn as a conspicuous example. He was speaker
of the House; and the real leader of the democratic party. He was been
a great admirer of Mr Tilden. As I have stated it was reason

44th congress, which terminated on the 4th of March, without determining who was elected president, the country would have been without an executive, and without a way of obtaining one. A prolongation of the count by congress could easily have been accomplished under the rules of the house, as they were in force at that time, by filibustering, until the end of the session was reached, without completing the count. There were Thulien then in the House, a majority who would rather be quite willing to see this country without any president than see a republican in the executive chair. Fortunately for the country, Alexander Randall was the speaker of the House. although a democrat, He could not be classed among that number.

When it became apparent that Hayes would, through the Electral commision, receive all of the contested votes and be declared elected, an organization was effected to defeat his inauguration at all hazards, and it was determined by threats to filibuster away the two or three days of the remainder of the session, left after the commission had made its last decision, and defeat a completion of the Count and with the life of that Congress, the election of a president and vice president.

Mr Randall, the spea Speaker Randall discovered their purpose, and, although the leader of their party, and one who would have enjoyed greatly the election of a democratic president, his patriotism arose above his politics, and when members of his party began their filibusteringby dilitory motions, to consume time, the speaker refused absolutely to recognise them or entertain their motions. As they became furious and noisey, he directed the Sergent At Arms to take them into custody. This summary of disposing This prompt action, disposed of and settled the conspiracy to prevent the completion of the counting the vote before the close of the session and the count was completed. This action by Mr Randall, together With his belief in a protective tariff, weakened him in his party, and he was finally side tracked as a leader. of his party.

President Hayes was inaugerated, and made a very good president. He was a good man, but not a great man. He diaappointed some of his friends, and at the close of his term, was easily superceded.

In the forty fifth 45th congress the Wisconsin delegation was considerably changed. Burchard, Lynd, Magoon and Rusk were retired, and others took their places. Succession in Congress in those days was more frequent than is the practice now. During the 44 45th congress I was assigned to the committe on the Pacific Railways, and to the committee on Paterts. These committes ranked pretty high, as specific the former, for there was great

a congress, which terminated on the 4th of March, without determining
he was elected president, the country would have been without an execu-
tive, and without any way of obtaining one. A proclamation of the count
by congress could easily have been accomplished under the rules of the
houses, by filibustering, until the end of the session was reached, without
as they were in force at that time.
completing the count. There were present then in the House a majority,
rather
who would be quite willing to see this country without any president
for the country
than see a republican in the executive chair. Fortunately Alexander Ran-
dall was the House
speaker, could not be classed among that number.

When it became apparent that Hayes would through the electoral com-
mission receive all of the contested votes, and be declared elected,
an organization was effected, to defeat his inauguration at all hazards,
and it was determined, filibuster away the two or three days of the
remainder of the session, left after the commission had made its last
decision, and defeat the election of a president and vice president.

Mr. Randall, the
Speaker Randall, discovered their purpose,
and although the leader of their party, and would have enjoyed greatly,
the election of a democratic president, his patriotism arose above his
politics, and when members of his party began their filibustering by
dilitory motions, to consume time, the speaker refused absolutely to
recognize them or entertain their motions. As they became furious and
noisy, he directed the Sergeant At Arms, to take them into custody.
This summary of dispersing the prompt action, disposed of and settled
the conspiracy to prevent counting the vote before the close of the
session, and the count was completed. This action by Mr Randall, length-
ened in a
er with his protective tariff, weakened him in his party, and he was
finally side tracked as a leader of his party.

President Hayes was inaugerated, and made a very good
president. He was a good man, but not a great man. He disappointed some
of his friends, and at the close of his term, was easily superceded.

In the forty fifth congress the Wisconsin was considerably chan-
ged. Rusbord, Lynd, Magoon and Buck were retired, and others took their
places. Succession in congress in those days was more frequent than in
the present now. During the 45th congress, I was assigned to the
committee on the Pacific Railways, and to the committee on Patents. These
committees ranked pretty high, especially the former, for there was great

interest taken at that time in the Pacific railways. The North Pacific had, by reason of hostile tribes along its proposed line, failed to make much progress in the construction of its line, and for this reason had failed to build the requisite number of miles within the specified by Congress time made by Congress and thereby forfeighted its immense grant of the public domain in aid of its construction. There was in the center a gap of over eight hundred miles uncompleted. The murder of about six hundred soldiers by the Sioux, known as the Custer Massacre, had shocked the whole country, and settlement of white people along the proposed route of the North Pacific road had entirely ceased, and the company could sell none of its lands granted to it, in aid of building the road. The Union and Central Railroad companies had also defaulted in the payment of their bonds which they had issued and which the United States had guaranteed, to raise money for building these roads. Competing lines to the Pacific coast were much desired, to bring about a reduction of freights then being charged by the Union and Central roads which constituted but one line, and of course had no rail road competition whatever. It is easy therefore to see the importance of the work devolving upon this committee. Governor Throckmorton of Texas was made chairman of this committee. There was also then an effort being made to secure from Congress a charter, and a grant of lands, or other government aid, to build what was called The Texas, Pacific Rail Road. I believed most heartily in this enterprise, as it would constitute a competing line to the Coast, and perhaps find a terminus at San Diego, to which place many of Fort Atkinson people had emigrated. My sympathy with this enterprise made me fast with the chairman of the committee, and we became great friends. This friendship with the ex-governor, made me solid with the Texas delegation as long as I remained in Congress, which continued for ~~twelve~~ ten years afterwards. There was hardly a time when I needed help in Congress for any measure I desired to pass, that I could not count on a solid, or nearly solid, vote from that state, although they were all democrats. And I can truly say Texas, at all times had some very able men in Congress. ~~Speaker Randall~~

Speaker Randall was in sympathy ~~was in sympathy~~ with the Texas Pacific plan, and the committe as constituted, had at least one majority in its favor, but the New York capitalists, who possessed large quantities of the stock of the Union and Central Pacific companies, sent a powerful lobby to Washington to defeat the grant, and after

the use of a good deal of money, I am sorry to relate, and long drawn hearings upon the feasibility of the route and the propriety of a grant ~~of the~~ of lands in aid of the plan, it developed that one, if not two, members of the committee had changed his mind - any way two members, who were placed upon the committee as being in favor of the road, voted square the other way and the enterprise was lost. This was the only instance while I was in congress, that I had reason to believe that the use of money changed the vote of any member. These two members gave no reason for their change, but remained silent.

Some years afterwards, when it became customary to investigate suspected graft and crooked actions, it developed that large sums of money was used in defeating the scheme of the Texas Pacific road. The object of the defeat being to prevent the competition that such a through line to the coast would create.

The North Pacific company, to which I have refered, took new courage and made an effort to renew ~~renew~~ their charter and the grant of lands in aid of ~~the~~ it which had lapsed. ~~because the road was not finished within the time fixed by congress~~

Mr. Rice, of Mass and myself, of the Committee, were designated as a sub-committee to draft a new charter and plan for the completion of the road. The charter we drew was adopted by the committee. We also recommended a renewal of the grant of lands which had been forfeited, because the company had failed to build the road within the time limit. These measures were adopted by both houses of Congress and gave the company new life, and Villard, with his German and New York friends, had but little trouble in raising money to put in the balance of the track and finish the road by September following. For the purpose of advertising the completion of the road and giving it strength and character, a great celebration of driving the last spike was planned and announced. Altogather the track had now been completed 1200 miles from the eastern end and 800 miles from the western end, making a trackage of two thousand miles. The two sections came togather at a point in the Rockey mountains known as Gold Creek. Here the last spike was to be driven. Gen. U. S. Grant was selected to give the finishing blow. Guests from England , and Germany. Itlaly and several countries, besides a large number from the United States, including cabinet officers, members of the Senate and House, ~~also fro~~ of Representatives, and of both houses of the Parliament, and of the Exchecquer of England, and France and Germany and of the Queen's Privy Counsel of England, were invited and attended.

A historian afterwards wrote;

"Besides the prominent guests from England and Germany, before enumerated, there were among the passengers nine governors of states and territories, four ex-governors, ten United States senators, and three ex senators; twenty six congressmen and two ex-congressmen, nine generals of the army and several other distinguished officers; fifty representative journalists; twenty-five eminent railroad men and scores of the brainest and most successful men in other walks of life"

At this particular time ~~my district~~ the state of wisconsin had been redistricted, and the various candidates and aspirants to a seat in congress had seen to it that as many sitting members as possible were legislated out of congress by breaking up their district and making a place for themselves. This was very frequently done when there was no other prospect of effecting the desired change. At the time of the celbration refered to I was a victim of a gerrymander in making up the apportionment for the 48th congress and was left out; but I was invited to attend just the same, and was one of the two ex-members refered to. I may be permitted to state here that at the very first congressional election being the next one afterwards, and I had a chance to appeal to the people, I was reinstated by an election in the new district, to the 49th congress.

A historian afterwards wrote:

"Besides the prominent guests from England and Germany, before enumerated, there were among the passengers nine governors of states and territories, four ex-governors, ten United States senators, and three ex senators; twenty six congressmen and two ex-congressmen, nine generals of the army and several other distinguished officers; fifty representative journalists; twenty-five eminent railroad men and scores of the brainest and most successful men in other walks of life"

At this particular time my district the state of Wisconsin had been districted, and the various candidates and aspirants to a seat in Congress had seen to it that as many sitting members as possible were legislated out of congress by breaking up their district and making a place for themselves. This was very frequently done when there was no other prospect of effecting the desired change. At the time of the celebration referred to I was a victim of a gerrymander in making up the apportionment for the 48th congress and was left out ~~of congress~~; but I was invited to attend just the same, and was one of the ex-members referred to. I may be permitted to state here that at the very first congressional election being the next one afterwards, and I had a chance to appeal to the people, I was reinstated by an election in the new district, to the 49th congress.

~~This was during the two years I was not in congress, but I was invited and joined them in the excursion~~

I had done a great deal of work while in congress on the Pacific Rail Way Committee and become quite familiar with all railway systems west of the Mississippi River, and iterested in those leading through ~~west~~ to the Pacific coast. I was glad of the opportunity to meet so many distinguised people from abroad, and especially those connected with the English and German governments. I had heard very much about English aristocracy ~~-cy~~, and of the austere and grave appearance of the English noblemen, the Lords, the Queens Privy Council, Exchecquer and Premiers, and of Justices and Judges, that I hardly expected to enjoy their company, socially or otherwise, except in a business way, but at the expense of this discomfiture, I was quite willing to endure it, for the sake of learning something at least, as I felt sure I would do, To my surprise, however, I found these gentlemen, after making their acquaintance, to be the most genial, good natured and, I may say, finely educated men ~~and~~ as was apparent from their conversation, that I had ever met. I question if grander men, using more commom sense and better judgment, having due regard for others and their wants and necessities, can be found on the face of the earth. A few days of conversation with them removed a large prejudice which I had carried against these men ever since I was a boy.

I was already acquainted with a large number of the invited guests of this country, having had more or less buisness to do with them while in Congress, including Gen. Grant, who had been chosen to drive the golden spike to hold down the last rail that made the connection of the two ~~rails~~-sections, and also Wm. M. Evarts, ~~former~~ Secretary of State under President Hayes, afterwards senator from the state of New York. A large numbers of News Paper proprietors and reporters were also with us, including representitives of the London press.

We met at St. Paul on the 3d day of September 1883. This city favored their guests with the most magnificent exhibition of industries I ever saw placed upon wheels, with a procession said tobe ten miles in length, and three hours in passing a given point. The city was elegantly decorated, with arches, flags, bunting and such portraits and pictures as did honor to the projectors of the great enterprise then under way, in joining the East and the West togather

with another iron band.

After this greeting and grand display, and exhibit of their indudtries, we moved on to the city of Minniappoli where a bountiful lunch was in waiting for us, after which we were taken in carriages to all parts of that thriving city.

At evening we proceeded to Lake Minnitonka where at the Hotel LaFayette the St. Paul Chamber of Commerce tendered us an elegant banquette. President Arthur, by arrangement, on his way back from a visit to the Yellow Stone National Park, joined us at the banquet. I understood the city of St Paul paid fifteen dollars a plate for this, the attendance being about twelve hundred. It was arranged that our expidition was to start for the West from this point, and at intervals in the night our four sections departed. There were twelve sleepers and two dining cars attached to each section. In each car were twelve sections besides the state room. The latter were piled full with provision, liquors, cigars and other articles calculated to make the guests happy. Each one had a whole section in the sleeper. No women were along. It was so arranged with the diners, that the entire crowd could sit down to eat at the same time. No one was allowed to pay a cent from start to finish, including the stop-overs or stay on the Pacific coast. Every thing was as free as the air we breathed, from the time we left our homes until we returned to them.

with another iron band.

After this ~~display,~~ greeting and display, we moved on to the city of Minniappolis, after which where a lunch was in waiting for us, ~~and~~ in carriages, we were taken to all parts of the city.

At evening we proceded to Lake Minnitonka, where at the Hotel Lafayette, the St Paul Chamber of Comerce tendered us an elegant banquette. President Arthur, by previous arrangement, on his way back from a visit to the Yellow Stone National Park, joined us in the banquett.

At intervals in the last part of the night, our four sections of pullmans left this place on the great excursions. There were each car had twelve sections and a state room twelve sleepers attached to each section. Each guest had a whole section. ~~The state rooms~~ Two Dining cars were attached to each of section the four sections, ~~intending to permit~~ trains, giving room for every guest to be seated at the same time. The state rooms were loaded with all kinds of wine, champaign, tobacco and cigars. No one was allowed to pay a cent for any thing on the train, day or night, nor in any of the cities or Stations from start to finish. Every thing was as free as the air we breathed from the time we left, till we returned to ~~our homes.~~

At that time but little was known, to the business world, west of the Missouri River, along ~~the line~~, and adjacent to the line of the Pacific Road. Much of the way the country was settled but ~~transportation~~ and considerable towns and cities were built, but their transportation facilities were limited, and imposible to be had from some points, except by teams; and the completion of this road was a great event for them. The whole country was aroused, and on the look-out for our trains. The people came from long distances to the stations ~~wi~~ to greet us, and welcome us as we passed along, bringing samples of their farm products, to show us what they were raising. Our foreign guests were more than interested. Here was a country, two thousand miles broad, ~~entirely~~ new, only partly settled, vast plains, great forests, untouched, ~~uncultivated~~ lands, lying in the state of nature, ~~absolutely~~ unclaimed by any body, while in their country nine out of every ten of the people did not own a foot of land. What a prospect was here spread before them. How rejoiced they were to see these great tracts of uncultivated country, ~~the tidings of which~~ tidings of which they could

carry to the untold millions of the east.

When we reached Bismarck, the capital of North Dakota, a large crowd had assembled to lay the corner stone of the capitol building. It was a part of the program that we should participate in the exercises. Great preparation for the occasion had been made, and they gave us a royal reception. Sitting Bull, the war chief of the Sioux, who had recently given us so much trouble, and prevented the completion of the road, was present. ~~and~~ All were anxious to conciliate him and his tribe, so as to prevent, if possible, further hostilities. He was pursuaded to ~~be~~ take a seat upon the platform, and finally, through an interpreter, to make some remarks commending the road.

A number of the citizens of the state, and several members of our party made addresses. Every body ~~were~~ was enthusiastic over the great thoroughfare that was about to be completed and ~~a~~ the competition ~~was~~ which would be established between the two great roads connecting the two coasts. A new spirit was manifest on all sides. It was in harvest time and the great wheatfields were fairly alive with men and reapers. After the corner stone of the contemplated builded was laid, we moved on west, through the great grain fields. We stopped at the Darwinkle farm and inspected the buildings. As far as the eye could reach, wheat, wheat appeared upon all sides. Thirty one reapers in full opperation could be counted on this one farm. This was a sight, I dare say, never beheld before on an American or any other farm. ~~I dare say. It was a Sight~~ It was a grand sight for those who represented the hungry mouths of Europe.

Our journey through the Rockey Mountains was very exciting and interesting. In the road bed were some hasty constructions, if not dangerous, that the trains on this occasion might pass, and passengers rushed upon the platforms as if to jump to safety if accident should occur. One place I remember, after leaving Bozeman, while climbing the ~~mountains~~ mountains, the four sections could be seen at the same times ~~three~~ or four miles apart three or four miles apart winding their way in a zig zag ~~up the mountains~~ slowly way up the mountains.

~~slowly winding their way up the mountains~~

I must relate here a little part the Crow Indians performed in this celebration. It was given out that, at a point in the Western part of Montana, three thousand Crow Indians, would assemble by the ~~t~~rail road track, and give us an illustration of their greatness as a tribe. They were very friendly and desired in some way to express their gratitude at the completion of the road. Not that they contemplated any great advantages growing out of a road, but they evidently thought in some way it would better their condition, and bring them something. ~~situation.~~ We were expected to arrive at the place designated for the exhibition in the afternoon, but for some reason our trains were late, and we were not upon the ground until darkness had set in. This made the scene more picturesque, and novel. The indians had built camp fires here and there, for a mile or two in each direction, and were riding over the plains in large numbers, some of them giving their war whoops, and making demonstrations that fairly sent the thrills of fear over those unacquainted with the real Indian character. Around the fires in many places were large numbers, as if in counsel, over momentous questions, and the constant Tom-Tom, and the beating of various instruments to give the occasion a war-like appearance, ~~was~~ were to be heard in all directions. It was indeed amusing to see their ponies, with, in some instances, as many as three young and old, women upon their backs, streaking over the ground, some upon a dead run, as if endeavoring to escape. The song and music ~~was~~ were to be heard all over the plain. The warriors were painted as if about to engage in deadly strife; and taking the scene all together it gave a pretty good illustration of the life of the ~~indian,~~ red man and ~~of~~ the difference between Indian life, and the civilization ~~as~~ exhibited to us at St Paul.

As this Indian exhibition was a part of the ~~original~~ program, and knowing that these eastern visitors, for the first time in their ~~life~~, lives so far as some of them were concerned, would meet the Indians face to face, and supposing ~~they~~ the Indians would be very fond of presents in the shape of orniments, a large quantity of various kinds of trinkets, ~~and orniments~~, some of them quite costly were brought for the occasion, ~~had been brought along,~~ and ~~they~~ were now presented to these wild creatures of the country, ~~were~~ invading. The recipients of course were delighted, and the giver in most cases was made to believe, the article was so cherised that it would never, never be parted with. But lo, and behold, before our trains moved on, these same Indian men, women and children came

must relate here a little part the Crow Indians performed in this celebration. It was given out that at a point in the Western part of Montana, three thousand Crow Indians, would assemble by the mail road that would give us an illustration of their greatness as a tribe. They were very truly and desired in some way to express their gratitude at the completion of the road. Not that they contemplated any great advantages growing out of a road, but they evidently thought in some way it would better their condition. We were expected to arrive at the place designated for the exhibition in the after-noon, but for some reason our trains were late, and we were not upon the ground until darkness had set in. This made the scene more picturesque, and novel. The Indians had built camp-fires here and there, for a mile or two in each direction, and were riding over the plains in large numbers, some of them giving their war whoops, and making demonstrations that fairly sent the thrills of fear over those unacquainted with the real Indian character. Around the fires in many places were large numbers, as if in counsel, over momentous questions, and the constant tom-tom, and the beating of various instruments to give the occasion a war-like appearance, was to be heard in all directions. It was indeed amusing to see their ponies, with in some instances as many as three young and old, upon their backs, stretching over the ground some upon a dead run, as if endeavoring to escape. The song and music was to be heard all over the plain. The warriors were painted as if about to engage in deadly strife; and taking the scene all together it gave a pretty good illustration of the life of the red man, and of the difference between Indian life, and civilization, as exhibited to us at St Paul.

As this was a part of the original program, and knowing that these eastern visitors, for the first time in their lives, so far as some of them were concerned, would meet the Indians face to face, and supposing they would be very fond of presents in the shape of ornaments, a large quantity of trinkets and ornaments, some of them quite costly of various kinds, and were now presented to these wild creatures of the country, were inviting. The recipients of course were delighted, and the giver in most cases was made to believe, the article was no object and that it would never, never be parted with. But lo, and behold, before our trains moved on, these same men, women and children came

trailing through the cars, offering for sale to those who remained in their seats, with some articles of their own make, for sale, and these precious gifts, but an hour before had been passed to them. This stripped the novelty of the occasion gift, and the sympathy of the poor Indian from the sentimental donor, and I am afraid when he returned to his Eastern home his long cherised love and sympathy for the poor red man had badly faded away.

However after the fires had burned out, the Indians and ponies become exausted, and the Tom-Tom musick ceased to beat, we moved on toward the consumation of our mission.

Finally on the 8th of September we reached Gold Creek, where existed the only gap now to be filled, the last rail laid and the last spike driven, our mission performed that had attracted such wide attention and so large a gathering of distinguished men from so many parts of the world. We were met there by face to face, by a large number of people from the Pacific coast. Several large and well filled trains had come from the great west, to greet us and rejoice in the union about to take place. Their engines and cars were litterally covered with stripes and stars and other decorations, to show their appreciation and loyalty to the common cause. The blowing of their whistles and the ringing cheers they gave as they approached, a like roar of unspeakable noises from our sections from the east, as they thus met to join hands in completing this great work, was rolled and echoed through the mountains overhanging us upon all sides, until it seemed Heaven and earth had were having a vast jubilee together. It was truly an event worthy of celebration, for it effected worked a complete reduction-revolution in the rates of trans continental freight as well as passenger rates. Up to this time the Union and Central rail roads had enjoyed a complete monoply of the rates across the continent. The completion of the North Pacific line not only greatly reduced these rates, but worked a great increase in freight and travel. The Orient, as well as the whole commercial world, were to some extent effected benefitted, and it was to be expected the very mountains would quake with joy.

The mountaineers also came, the settlers far and near were there. Probably six thousand people were present to witness the great occasion. The company had erected large platforms and a great many seats, but the greater portion of the people had to stand during the ceremony. Several bands from the west had come to join others from the east and make the welkin ring with joy and music. The cheering was almost constant. Probably not on this continent did ever before or since so large a crowd assemble, where every heart beat alike for joy. Finally order was restored, and William M. Evarts, New York's most eminent lawyer, Secretary of State of the United states, afterwards United States Senator, delivered an oration commerative of the occasion. Then Gen. U. S. Grant, to whom was assigned the great honor of driving the last spike, stepped forward, without uttering a word, as usual, and swung the sledge that sent the golden fastner to its resting place. All was now over. The mountains again rang with thunderous applause. The crowds cheered, the bands played and the whistles screached until the y fairly grew hoarse.

The sun made its bow and retired behing the mountains tops. The great enterprise, in which one half of the world was interested, was complete, though not finished. The shades of darkness drew near and the crowd began to disburse.

A small part of the eastern visitors returned on one of the sections while the other three sections, with the western spike drivers, resumed their places and compartments in the sleepers headed for the Pacific coast. All were tired with excitement and noise, and after an excellent meal in the diners, took to our births for a sleep. The next morning we found ourselves at the mouth of Snake River where it forms a junction with the Columbia. The bridge over the Snake was not yet finished. The river appears to be about three quarters of a mile wide. The regular ferry steamers were in waiting to take our long trains over, but it took them the entire day to do this. We amused ourselves by waiting and walking up and down the two rivers. I walked up the Snake nearly a mile, coming across Carter Harrison, mayor of Chicago, on the way. He took advantage of the opportunity to go in bathing, and while in the water lost the wedding ring which his wife had given him which cost $150. I made a more profitable use of my time, as I did not care to bathe in the river, its very name was sufficient to deter me. An old Indian was near by fishing. He had not caught any and the prospect did not seem very encouraging for him, or for me, for that matter. But I thought I would try my luck, as usually fishing depends upon luck. So I gave the old native a quarter for his pole and line, as he seemed quite anxious to sell out. I dropped my line in the water and the old fellow sat down on the bank and watched me with considerable interest, in what he no doubt thought would result in a failure. I had not thrown the hook many times to the stream before I pulled out a good sized bass. The old Indian was much more excited than I was. He shouted "How, How," the usual exclamation of all tribes when much excitred. It was not long before I added two more to my string, to the old native's seeming pleasure, as he became very enthusiastic.

When I had had enough of this, I gave back to the old fellow his tackle, which pleased him again, and with the fruit of my little venture, retraced myself straight to the diner, when the cook relieved me of the ~~game~~ proceeds.

It was quite dark before we were all over the river and on our way again. The next day, as we ran along the shore of the Columbia river, and witnessed the flow of the Multnoma Falls, over the banks and down about eight hundred feet and into the river. The Cascades for nearly ~~mile~~ one mile in the river attracted much attention. All were anxious to investigate these rapids, as various plans had been discussed of opening a channel through the rapids sufficient for navigation.

We finally reached Portland Oregon, where a great mass of people were assembled to welcome us. Never was a more generous ~~welcome~~ greeting extended to visitors than the people of Portland gave to us. Excellant quarters were furnished to every one, and all were fed with ~~wi~~ such generosity and good spirit, and to be continued as long as we see fit to stay with them. We were taken by boats and cars in various directions, up the Columbia, and down through the rich valleys ~~of the state~~, and to Salem, the Capital, where a large crowd had assembled to listen to speaches upon prepared platforms, as well praised their rich productive agricultural country. Nearly all of us were ~~ex~~ myriad to say something.

After spending several days in the enjoyment of these generous hospitalities, we continued our journey to Tacomah, on the Puget Sound, the end of the North Pacific road. From this city we went by steamer to Seattle, at that time a ~~where~~ old we were entertained on the University ground by a large concourse of people, who fed us by a barbacue, speches, statistical reports, showing the resources of that country, hitherto much neglected, and undeveloped.

After two or three days of these continued festivities, we reluctantly retraced our steps to Portland, and thence to our eastern homes, with our pockets just as full when we reached the end of the journey, as when we left our homes, some three weeks prior thereto.

It is not pleasant to relate, however, that instead of booming the North Pacific stock, and giving the company a wider and a broader credit, the exact reverse was the result. ~~The~~ Large portions of the country through which the road passed, as ~~was perfectly apparent~~ we could plainly see, were poor, and unproductive, and could not for a great many years at least, promise much business to the road. Its success must depend upon its through traffic, and that must be quite limited for some years to come. The result was, that the company failed and went into ~~bankruptcy~~ the hands of a receiver, as it had

When I had had enough of this, I gave back to the old fellow his tackle which pleased him again, and with the fruit of my little venture, returned my ~~friend~~ straight to the dinner, when the cook relieved me of the ~~game~~ fowl.

It was quite dark before we were all over the river and on our way again. The next day, as we ran along the shore of the Columbia river, we witnessed the ~~few~~ of the Multnoma Falls, over the banks and down about eight hundred feet and into the river. The cascades for nearly one mile in the river attracted much attention. All were anxious to investigate these rapids, as various plans had been discussed of opening a channel through the rapids sufficient for navigation.

We finally reached Portland Oregon, where a great mass of people were assembled to welcome us. Never was a more generous ~~welcome~~ extended to visitors than the people of Portland gave to us. Excellent quarters were furnished to every one, and all were fed with such generosity and good spirit, to be continued as long as we see fit to stay with them. We were taken by boats and cars in various directions, up the Columbia, and down through the rich valleys ~~of the state~~, and to Salem, the Capital, where a large crowd had assembled to listen to speeches upon prepared platforms, as well-praised their rich productive agricultural country.

After spending several days in the enjoyment of these generous hospitalities, we continued our journey to Tacoma, on the Puget Sound, the end of the North Pacific road. From this city we went by steamer to Seattle, where we were entertained by the University ground by a large concourse of people, who fed us by a barbecue, speeches, statistical reports, showing the resources of that country hitherto neglected, and undeveloped.

After two or three days of these continued festivities, we reluctantly retraced our steps to Portland, and thence to our eastern homes, with our pockets just as full when we reached the end of the journey, as when we left our homes, some three weeks prior thereto.

It is ~~was~~ however to relate, that instead of boosting the North Pacific stock, and giving the company a wider and a broader credit, the exact reverse was the result. The large portions of the country through which the road passed, as was ~~particularly apparent~~, was poor and unproductive, and could not for a great many years at least, ~~be~~ much business to the road. Its success must depend upon its through traffic, and that must be quite limited for some years to come. The result was, that the company failed and went into ~~the hands~~ [illegible]

become greatly involved in its construction work .

While I am writing of the great west, I must say something of the National Park which I visited just prior to the driving of the last spike in the North Pacific, especially as this park is a side show to the great Railway system.

The park had been designated as such but a short time, and was very nearly in the magnificent condition that nature had created it. I dont know how it may appear at the present time, as improvements have been made and the government has expended considerable money upon it. I concede that, by reason of graded roads and bridges over rivers and streams, travel has been greatly facilitated and that one can go from one end of it to the other with greater ease and comfort than when I saw it, in its original condition, yet I doubt if artificial work could add to its beauty. The park is about sixty miles wide and sixty-five miles in length and is located in the northeast corner of Wyoming. The nearest station to it on the main line of the North Pacific road is Livingston, sixty-five miles away. No doubt the building of this Road gave rise to the plan of laying off the park by the government.

The park was much talked of and was well worth the trip to see. The Railway Company placed at my disposal all the passes over the road that I might wish for and I formed a small party, consisting of my wife, My son, L. B. Caswell, Jr., and his wife, Judge Bennett, of Janesville, and Col. Geo W. Bird and wife of Jefferson. The Rail Road then was near completion and was attracting much attention. We left St. Paul the 17th day of August, 1883, and enjoyed the trip very much as the country was so new and inviting. We got off at Livingston and stayed over night. The next day we struck out for the park sixty-five miles distant. The train at that time ran only to within seventeen miles of the park, passing through Gardner, a small villa, four miles from the park entrance. We passed through the rest of the way which we made with teams in wating at the end of the road.

At the entrance, just inside, a new and elegant hotel had been erected and the proprietor was just putting in the furniture. I knew him - a Mr. Hobart, whom I had met in Washington, and given him my promise that I would go and see him. He gave us a right royal welcome, and we were right glad to receive his hospitality, for we were about as tired as poor mortals could be after riding so long over a rough road in the dust.

As we reached the end of the Rail road that day, seventeen miles from the park, we had met on their return from a visit to the park, Speaker of the House of Representatives, Warren Keifer, Senator Beck of Ky, and Senator Veat of Missouri. I was glad to see them and they gave me several pointers which helped us along.

become greatly involved in its construction work.

While I am writing of the great west, I must say something
National
of the Yellowstone Park which I visited just prior to the driving of the
last spike in the North Pacific, especially as this park is a side show
to the great Railway system.

The park had been designated as such but a short time, and
and was very nearly in the magnificent condition that nature had created
it. I dont know how it may appear at the present time, as appropriated
improvements have been made and government has expended considerable
money upon it. I concede that by reason of graded roads and bridges over
rivers and streams, travel has been greatly improved and that one can
go from one end of it to the other with greater ease and safety than
when I saw it, as the greater charm, yet I doubt if artificial work
could add to its beauty and beauty. The park is about sixty miles
wide and sixty-five miles in length and is located in the north
part of Wyoming. The nearest station to it on the North Pacific road
Livingston sixty five miles away. No doubt the building of this Road
gave rise to the scheme of laying off the park by the government.

The par was much talked of, and was well worth the trip to see. The
Railway Company placed at my disposal all the passes over the road that
I might wish for, and I formed a small party, consisting of my wife, My sd
I. B. Caswell Jr and his wife, Judge Bennett of Jamesville, and Col Geo W. Bird
and wife of Jefferson. The Rail Road then was near completion, and was
attracting much attention. We left St. Paul the 17th day of August 1883.
and enjoyed the trip very much as the country was so new, and inviting.
We got off at Livingston, and stayed over night. The next day struck out
for the park sixty five miles distant. The train at that time run only to
within seventeen miles of the park, passing through
Gardner's small villa four miles from the park entrance. The last 17 miles
The rest of the way we made with teams, in waiting at the end of the road
At the entrance, just inside, a new and elegant hotel had been
erected, and the proprietor was just putting in the furniture. I knew him
s Mr Hobart, whom I had met in Washington, and given him my promise that
I would go and see him. He gave us a right royal welcome, and we were right
glad to receive his hospitality, for we were tired about as tired as poor
mortals could be, after riding so long over a rough road in the dust.

As we reached the end of the road that day, seventeen miles from
the park, we met on their return from a visit to the park, Speaker of
the House of Representatives, Warren Keifer, Senator Beck of Ky, and Senator
West of Missouri. I was glad to see them and they gave me several pointers
which helped us along.

Trips through the park were taken ~~through the park~~ with light spring wagons, and two horses. Ordinarily only three besides the driver could ride with one rig. We engaged three of these teams besides an extra horse with a sadle. The roads ~~being~~ were in places so narrow over the mountainous part that teams could not pass, and it was quite necessary to have one ride on horse-back ahead, to stop teams, if any should be coming towards us at some wider place in the road, where we could pass. We had to pay ten dollars a day for ~~Th~~ each of these teams.

Next morning we started out. In some places we found the road so steep that we had to get out and walk ~~up~~, the horses having all they could do to pull the empty wagon up. We made the "Norris ~~Giser~~ Geyser Basin" about 24 miles, the first day. ~~Here a day. This~~ was simply a ~~great~~ large family of Geisers, consisting ~~a large number~~ of hot boiling springs. In walking about on the surface, it seemedas if it was hollow underneath. There was no house here, in fact, there was but one house in the park, besides the hotel I have mentioned; this was a log house owned by a Mr Marshall, and built before the park was designated as a park, or it would not have been there. But that was ten miles from the Norris Geiser Basin. So we had to "camp out".

There ~~was a~~ were plenty of pine thickets. We gathered a large lot of dry dead wood, built a big fire and had a pick nic supper. We also built a bough house in front of the fire, in which we spent the night, though we did not sleep much. Our bed was hard and the night was cold. It must have been four thousand feet above the level of the sea. The next day we took in the great flowing geisers, returning to Marshall's for the night where we found shelter ~~for the night~~ as well as something to eat. The next night we reached the hotel again, and stayed over night, enjoying this grand ~~hotwith~~ hotel, every thing being furnished for our comforts that heart could wish for. We did not see all the park, for we were short of time, and, for some reason, I have forgotten, we had to return; besides, it was very hard work to get about in the park then, though intensly interresting. There ~~were~~ are twenty-two rivers in this park. A large number ~~of rivers~~ have their source in or near this wonderful spot of nature. I know of no ~~other field of nature~~ spot or place in Europe or America, ~~tha can~~ that posses-es so many wonderful freaks of nature as can be found here. I will make no attempt to describe the park, for I could not do justice to it. An incident occured on our trip ~~to the park~~ that was of interest to us. Prof Hayden, perhaps the most experienced, and best geologist this country ever had, and who had

Trips through the park were taken through the park with light spring wagons, and two horses. Ordinarily only three besides the driver could ride with one rig. We engaged three of these teams besides an extra horse with a saddle. The roads being in places so narrow over the mountainous part that teams could not pass, and it was quite necessary to have one ride on horse-back ahead, to stop teams if any should be coming towards us at some wider place in the road, where we could pass. We had to pay ten dollars a day for the each of these teams.

Next morning we started out. In some places we found the road so deep that we had to get out and walk, the horses having all they could do to pull the empty wagons up. We made the "Morris Ditch Basin "about 24 miles the first day. This was simply a great large family of Geysers, large number of hot boiling springs. In walking about on the surface, it seemedas if it was hollow underneath. There was no house here. In fact there was but one house in the park, besides the hotel I have mentioned; this was a log house owned by a Mr Marshall, and built before the park was designated as a park, or it would not have been there. But that was ten miles from the Morris Geiser Basin. So we had to "camp out".

There was a plenty of pine thickets. We gathered a large lot of dry dead wood, built a big fire and had a pick nic supper. We also build a bow fire in front of the fire, in which we spent the night though we did not sleep much. Our bed was hard and the night was cold. It must have been four thousand feet above the level of the sea. The next day we took in the great flowing geisers, returning to Marshalls for the night where we found shelter for the night as well as something to eat. The next night we reached the hotel again, and stayed over night, enjoying this grand [illegible] every thing for our comforte that heart could wish for. We did not see all the park, for we were short of time, and for some reason, I have forgotten, we had to return, besides it was very hard work to get about in the park then, though tenaly interesting. There were twenty-two rivers in this park. A large number of rivers have their head in or near this wonderful spot of natures source know of no other field of nature in Europe or America, this can that posses as so many wonderful freaks of nature as can be found here. I will make no attempt to describe the park, for I could not do justice to it. An incident occured on our trip to the park that was of interest to us. Prof Hayden, perhaps the most experienced, and best geologist this country ever had, and who had

made more surveys than any other man in the government service, especially in the Rockey mountain regions, and his reports were compiled and formed a most important part in the ~~lans~~ and geological surveys, consisting of a large number of volumes, He made also the very first surveys of the National park. At the time of our visit, Haydens name was in many peoples mouth as the merits and wonders of this most interesting region was discussed, While on our way to the Park, some where in Montana, ~~While~~ we were ~~telling~~ -- talking about Professor Hayden's valuable service to the country, some one on the cars, ~~that~~ happened to know him, interrupted and said, "why, he is on board this train." I immediately went in pursuit of him and soon made myself known, and took him back and introduced him to our company. He had gone forforward to an obscure part of the train where his thoughts and quiet reflections were his most enjoyable company. We had with him, however, a most delightful ~~company.~~ visit. He seemed pleased when he learned we were on our way to the park, and gave us much information not gained in other ways.

He told us he had never visited Washington ~~in all his life~~, though he had spent a good share of life in his surveying and furnishing that city with reports of his surveys which were of untold value to the government. His failure to visit Washington, we thought quite remarkable, as it is generally understood that all government in the service seek the first excuse possible and the earliest opportunity to visit Washington and stay as long as they can be justified and some times much longer.

made more surveys than any other man in the government service, especially in the Rocky Mountain regions, and his reports were compiled and formed a most important part in the large and geological surveys, consisting of a large number of volumes, made also the very first surveys of the National park. At the time of our visit, Haydens name was in many peoples mouth as the merits and wonders of this most interesting region was discussed.

We were talking about Professor Hayden's valuable service to the country, some one on the cars that happened to know him, interrupted and said why he on board this train.

I immediately went in pursuit of him, and soon made myself known, took him back and introduced him to our company. He had gone forward to an obscure part of the train where his thoughts and quiet reflections were his most enjoyable company. We had with him however a most delightful visit. He seemed pleased when he learned we were on our way to the park, and gave us much information not gained in other ways.

He told us he had never visited Washington in all his life, though he had spent a good share of life in furnishing that city with reports of his surveys of untold value to the government. His failure to visit Washington we thought quite remarkable, as it is generally understood that all government seek the first excuse possible and the earliest opportunity to visit Washington and stay as long as they can be justified and some times much longer.

~~became greatly involved in its construction work.~~

In the 47th Congress, which immediately preceded the celebration of the completion of the North Pacific Railway, refered to, I was placed upon the committe on appropriations, which, during that session was really the strongest committe in the house, and possessed the widest field of opperations. At this time the committe on appropriations had jurisdiction and the making up of all of the great appropriation bills for the entire country, twelve in number. In addition thereto I was given a place on the committe on Patents, another very important and hard working committee. The work assigned to me in this congress was simply enormous. This did not, however, discourage, but rather pleased me. I had already learned that it was work, that gave any member ~~of congress~~ a prominence. It is very well settled and understood, that congress, and especially the house part of it, is dominated by about twenty members, and these are the workers. The great orator pleases the other members when he talks, but, as a general rule, he is not relied upon, for work or influence, because he is not familiar with the business under consideration, and does not possess the education acquired by actual experience. ~~The work of~~ The committee on appropriations, is divided into sub committes of three members, and the work is divided up ~~among the mebers of the committee~~ of a sub committee among them. The majority party in the house, has the chairman, and one other of this party, and the minority party has one member of this sub committee, so the bill is made and reported to the whole committee for approval in accordance ~~made according to the policy of the dominant party~~ with the policy of the dominat party.

To me was given the chairmanship of the sub committe that made up the appropriations for the Post Office Department. Joseph G. Cannon was my republican assistant and Gen. LaFever of Ohio was my Democratic assistant. Mr Cannon was loaded with work on his own sub-committee, the making up of the Executive, Legislative and Judiciary appropriation bills. The minority man was supposed to assist or do but little, if any thing, as he had not much to say. Theoretically, though not always in practice, the minority member is supposed to be opposed to every thing that is done. He may be heard, but his vote was seldom relied upon. So in practice he rarely attends the sitings or participates in the work of the sub Committee, and the chairman has his own way, as he has the work to do in making up ~~the appropriation~~ bills. As ~~an illustration of~~ showing how the busines

of this country has increased since I made up the last bill for ~~that department~~ the Postal Service in 1883. The total amount carried by the bill providing for the expenses of ~~the Post Office~~ that Department, was about $43,000,000. At this writing, ~~1915~~, the bill carries about $300,000,000. While I had the making up of this appropriation bill, I thought ~~the~~ free delivery ought to be extended to more cities, or rather smaller cities than was then permitted. I think the law gave it to such localities as received $30,000 a year at the office. Without supposing our city of Fort Atkinson would ever receive as much as $10,000 a year, I thought others would, and so I added to my bill a clause, that when ~~the receipts of an office in~~ a city ~~where the~~ possessed a population of ten thousand people, or when the annual receipts of an office amounted to ten thousand dollars, such ~~office~~ city should have free delivery. It has so turned out that we in Fort Atkinson, under this law, have enjoyed free delivery for about fifteen years, ~~I think~~, ~~free delivery~~. Not because we have a population of ten thousand, but because ~~we have~~ we have received during that time, ~~at our Post Office~~, more than ten thousand dollars per year. And now we enjoy a receipt of ~~over sixty~~ about seventy five thousand dollars, by reason of our business and manufacturing industries.

When I had charge of this appropriation bill, our surplus of receipts over expenditures was ranging from three to four million dollars a year, and I believed letter postage of three cents was more than was necessary, and that a reduction in the rate would greatly increase the number of lethers, and thereby the ~~the~~ revinue from that branch of the service, would be materially increased. I believed the manufacturing industry of the country, as well as ~~many other branches~~ business in a genral way, would be largely benefited by the increase ~~of business~~ of receipts that would naturally follow from the ~~increased~~ greater number of letters that would be written if a reduction of letter postage could be had, and such has been the result.

Gen, Bingham, from Philadelphia, was Chairman of the Committe on the Post Offices and Post Roads, and this change of law reducing the rates of postage properly belonged to his Committee. Not only did this subject belong to his Committee, but a a change of this kind in the law could not, under the rules of the

house, be ~~attached~~ attached to an appropriation bill. ~~I n~~ I therefore many times urged Bingham, to ~~introduce~~ report from his Committee a bill, making a reduction of letter postage from three to two cents .As a matter of fact he was opposed to it, and would do nothing about it. Time passed ~~along~~ on, and, at the last session of the 47th congress, which would end on the 4th of March then following, I determined to use summary meas if ~~I could do no better~~ necessary to bring up the question be fore that congress ~~before it~~ expired. The calender was already loaded beyond possibility of reaching any new measure that would, when reported, necessarily go to the foot, as a new bill would ~~necessarily~~ have to do find its way. I knew that many of the strong senators were opposed to a reduction, and so was ex-senator Timothy O. Howe, of Wisconsin, who was at that time Post Master General. This, however, was because they were conservative, and afraid of a deficiency that might follow in the receipts. I was willing to ~~admit~~ conceded a small deficit for a short time which would follow a reduction of ~~one~~ a cent on every letter, but I believed this would soon be made up by the increase of the number of letters mailed.

I knew if I attached a clause, changing the law, to my ~~bill~~ appropriation bill, I must secure the unanimous consent of the house to do so. I determined to make an effort to obtain this consent. Preparing a resolution giving me such ~~consent~~ authority, I requested the Speaker (General Keifer) to reco~~g~~gnise me, and explained to him my purpose. Fortunately he was in favor of the proposition, and quite willing to help ~~me~~ it along. The speaker has many discretionery powers, in matters which he may or may not, at his pleasure, recognize members in furtherance of, or in opposition thereto. I knew too, that if Bingham, Chairman of the ~~Post~~ committe on Post Offices and Post Roads, were present when I asked for unanimous consent, that I would not secure it, as he would be sure to object, for he was not only opposed to the change, but would also make the claim that matters of that kind belonged to his committee. Of course the smaller the number of members present when I made the request for unanimous consent ~~to consider such a resolution giving me authority, notwithstanding the rule, to attach to my appropriation bill a clause making the reduction,~~ the better would be my chance of obtaining ~~such consent~~ it. On the 6th of December

I knew if I attached a clause to my appropriation bill I must secure the unanimous consent of the House to do so. I determined to make an effort to obtain this consent. Preparing a resolution giving me such consent, I requested the Speaker (General Keifer) to recognize me, and explained to him my purpose. Fortunately he was in favor of the proposition, and quite willing to help me along. The speaker has many discretionary powers in matters which he may or may not, at his pleasure recognize members in furtherance of, or in opposition thereto. I knew too that if Pingham, Chairman of the Post Committee on Post Offices and Post Roads, were present when I asked unanimous consent, that I would not secure it, for he would be sure to object. For he was not only opposed to the change, but would also make the claim that matters of that kind belonged to his committee. Of course the smaller the number of members present when I made the request for unanimous consent to consider such a resolution within reasonably. Notwithstanding the veto, to attach to my appropriation bill a clause making the reduction, the better would be my chance of obtaining such consent. On the 6th of Decem-

urged Bingham, to introduce a bill making a reduction of letter postage from three to two cents. As a matter of fact he was opposed to it, and would do nothing about it. Time passed along, and at the last session of the 47th congress, which would end on the 4th of March then following, I determined to use summary means if I could do no better to bring the question before that Congress before it expired. The calendar was already loaded beyond possibility of reaching any new measure that would necessarily go to the Post, as a new bill would necessarily find its way. I knew that many of the strong senators were opposed to a reduction, and so was ex-senator Timothy O. Howe of Wisconsin, who was at that time Post Master General. This however was because they were conservative, and afraid of a deficiency that might follow in the receipts. I was willing to encounter a small for a short time would follow a reduction of one cent on every letter, but I believed this would soon be made up by the increase of the number of letters mailed.

~~1892~~ 1882, at the convening of the session, as soon as the journal was read (see Vol. 14, Part I, page 55 Cong. Record, 47th Congress, in which volume the whole ~~discussion and~~ proceeding, including the discussion of the reduction, may be found), I addressed the Speaker at once and obtained recognition to consider such a measure. I thereupon asked unanimous consent for the immediate consideration of a resolution as follows:

" Resolved, that the Committee on Appropriations are hereby authorized to add a clause to the bill making provision for the postal service which shall reduce the rate of postage on first-class mail matter from three to two cents for each half ounce or fraction thereof"

No objection being made, the resolution was adopted. This action gave me, notwithstanding the rule, the right to attach such a clause and I did so. The whole committe approved my action and I reported the bill to the House. ~~When the bill~~ General Bingham discovered the ~~and he wanted to get upon the loaded wagon besides it~~ measure was so popular that it was quite sure to pass; ~~and~~ he was also afraid he would be censured for not reporting a similar measure from his committee.

Then followed ~~Here was~~ the strongest and the rankest evidence of piracy, of trying to take and appropriate credit that belonged to another, that I ever witnessed while ~~I was~~ in Congress. Being anxious to get upon the loaded wagon, and smarting under what he could plainly see was negligence and poor judgment on his part in not taking the initative in obtaining what the people were quite generally ~~unanimous in~~ demanding, he prepared a long statistical argument in favor of the measure, and came to me, as I had control of the time allowed for the discussion of the bill, and asked for time that he might also make a speach, to my surprise, favoring the passage of the bill. Knowing he was chairman of the Committe on Post Offices and Post Roads, who was supposed to be interested in such measures, whether he was in favor of or against them, I thought it just that he be heard; so I gave him the time for presenting the ~~speech~~ views he had prepared. He took the floor and made his speach, and retired from the discussion, leaving ~~its fate~~ the fate of the bill with the committe on Appropriations. The bill went safely through both houses and became the law. As I had anticipated, at first a small deficiency in the revenues followed, but the increase of the letters written soon helped the department out.

But what about the piracy, or the appropriating of credit for passing the bill?

The next year appeared a new volume of ~~Appleton's~~ Cyclopedia ~~appeared~~, and in it appeared ~~a~~ the subject of the reduction of letter postage from three to two cents, and the discussion thereof in Congress. Two or three pages of this volume are devoted to the subject evidently written up by Mr, Bingham, taking the entire credit of ~~the change in~~ reducing the rate, ~~to himself~~, not even intimating that the Committee on Appropriations or any member thereof had any thing to do with it. Some years afterwards an agent of the ~~cy~~ Cyclopedia came along soliciting subscribers. He urged me to buy a set of the books. I replied to him if I took a Cyclopedia I wanted ~~on it~~ one for its correct history of facts. I took down from my library the Congressional Record and showed him the history ~~I pretended to give of the reduction~~ of the reduction of ~~postage~~ letter postage from three to two cents; and then refered to the history ~~which~~ of it which the Cyclopedia which he was trying to sell gave of it. The agent, who appeared to be an honest man, was completely astonished. He sat down in my office and wrote up a full report of the ~~garbled sample of~~ piracy, and said he would have the correction made. Whether he sent to his employers the report or not, I can not say, but I never saw or heard of any correction being made. If any considerable number of the items which appear in cyclopedias ~~are~~ as unreliable as ~~this one~~ the one referred to, what can be the real value of ~~the work~~ such works?

At the close of the 47th congress I took a rest. In ~~1881~~ in 1881 our ~~legislature~~ State legislature, as is quite uaually the case, there were ~~in 1881~~ a large number of appirants to congress. They redistricted the state: and ~~legislated~~ so manipulated and made up the districts as to give the sitting member as poor a chance for reelection as possible, and thereby increase their own chances. In this deal the county of Jefferson in which I live was set off from the district which I had represented for eight years, and ~~I found~~ attached to the first district, represented by my Colleague Charles B Williams of Janesville. There could be no good reason why Mr Williams should be retired from his old district, which remained as it was, with just my county added, so I was not a candidate for reelection but simply submitted to being legislated

giving up
or rather a chance to be re-elected
out of office. Mr Williams without opposition, as he deserved to
be, was renominated. A great fight was made against his reelection,
because of the disappointment of some of his constituents and
the Democrat, Clinton Babit, being elected,
he was defeated. During the 48th Congress I had time to look
over and get acquainted again with my own business. When the next
campaign came around I was nominated by the Republicans of
the first district and elected. In this Congress, the 49th, I
was placed upon the Committee on the Judiciary and remained upon
that committe for the six years I remined in Congress. This was
committee
in line with my profession and I enjoyed it very much. I could keep
law
my office at home open and continue the practice of law just
the same, though I was not able to take so many cases as I did
when out of Congress. While upon this committee I had charge of
some very important measures and was instrumental in the passa-
ge of some ~~measures~~ laws of which I have been very proud. It
was left to me to revise the saleries of all the circuit and
district judges upon the U S Bench. I spent a long time at this
and raised the saleries of ~~the~~ most of them, for they had not
had an increase for a long time. There came into my hands also
a prominent part in establishing the ~~the~~ nine courts of appeal,
one in each of the Judicial Circuits of the U S. The calender
of the United States Supreme Court had become so loaded that
it was estimated by the judges that it would take three years
to dispose of ~~all~~ the 517 cases then upon the calender, saying
great
nothing of the increse of ~~the~~ cases that were coming in the
future. There were ~~11~~ various plans suggested to relived the
much
~~already~~ worn out court. I was one of the sub committee of
appointed
three to adopt ~~some~~ plan. The Chairman of the Committee, Ezra
B. Taylor, and myself were the two republicans, and Judge Rogers
of Arkansaw, was the Democratic member. We prepared a bill and
reported ~~a bill~~ it to the House. The Senate ~~prepare~~ prepared
a similar bill and placed it upon its calender. After a long
respective bills.
discussion both houses passed their ~~bills~~. A committee of con-
designated one of the House
ference was appointed and I was ~~placed upon the~~ committee.
We ~~compromised and~~ adopted the Senate bill with some ~~slight~~
Senator
changes. The Senate bill was prepared by William M Evers,

out of office.Mr Williams without opposition as he deserved to
be renominated.A great fight was made against his reelection,
because of these disappointment of some of his constituents and
he was defeated.During the 49th Congress, I had time to look
over and get acquainted again with my own business.When the next
campaign came around, I was nominated by the Republicans of
the first district, and elected.In this Congress, the 49th, I
was placed upon the Committee on the Judiciary,and remained upon
that committe for the six years I remined in congress.This was
in line with my profession and I enjoyed very much.I could keep
my office at home open and continue the practice of law just
the same, though I was not able to take so many cases as I did
when out of congress.While upon this committee I had charge of
some very important measures, and was instrumental in the passa-
ge of some measures laws of which I have been very proud.It
was left to me to revise the salaries of all the circuit and
district judges upon the U S Bench.I spent a long time at this
and raised the salaries of the most of them, for they had not
had an increase for a long time.There came into my hands also
a prominent part,in establishing the nine courts of appeal,
one in each of the judicial circuits of the U S.The calendar
of the United States Supreme Court, had become so loaded, that
it was estimated by the judges that it would take three years,
to dispose of the cases then upon the calendar. saving
nothing of the increase of the cases that were coming in the
future.There were 11 various plans suggested to relive the
congress worn out court.I was one of the sub committee of
three to adopt some plan.The Chairman of the Committee Mrs
R.Taylor. and myself were the two Republicans, and Judge Rogers
of Arkansas was the Democratic member.We prepared a bill and
reported it to the House.The Senate however prepared
a similar bill and placed it upon the calendar.After a long
discussion, both houses passed their bills.A committee of con-
ference was appointed and I was
We compromised and adopted the Senate bill with some
changes. The Senate bill was prepared by William McKenna

New York's greatest lawyer. Before the bill was completed, however, Mr. Taylor, who had been my associate, was taken ill and the responsibility of the House end of the work fell upon me. I stood by the bill until it was ~~not~~ signed by the president. This Court of Appeals now has ~~appelate~~ jurisdiction of the smaller cases, and ~~readily~~ decides the great majority of ~~cases~~ those appealed from the circuit and district courts. The Supreme Court takes jurisdiction of the larger cases.

While on the Judiciary ~~this~~ Committee I introduced the bill and followed it up until it became a law, to refund to the ~~several~~ states the direct tax that was collected from them, amounting to forty-four million dollars, during the Civil War. The first time I obtained the passage of this law Grover Cleveland was president and he vetoed it. I could have passed it over his veto, but Mr. Carlisle, who was Speaker of the House, in direct violation of the constitution, ~~of the constitution~~ refused to allow me to bring the question ~~up~~ before the House for a vote. Mr. Carlisle was an excellant speaker and a very able man, but he was opposed to the refunding of this tax and arbitrarily he refused to let the vote on ~~its passage~~ the passage of the bill, notwithstanding the President's veto, be taken. The constitution provides that when ~~the~~ a veto message shall reach the House " it shall proceed to reconsider it." This Mr. Carlisle refused to do, although every day, for many days, I demanded that the vote be taken. In the next (51st) Congress, however, the Republicans were in power. ~~Thomas B Reed was elected speaker~~ Benjamin Harrison was elected president and Thomas B. Reed was chosen speaker. I introduced the same bill again and followed it to a final passage and approval by the President. The amount paid back to the state of Wisconsin was about four hundred thousand dollars.

I shall always be proud of the part I took in the building of the Congressional Library which now adorns the ~~the~~ public buildings of Washington. I have but little doubt but it is the finest, ~~buil~~ though not the largest, building in the world. Up to the year 1887 the Congressional Library had been housed in the capital building. The shelves were

New York's greatest lawyer. Before the bill was completed however, Mr. Taylor, who had been my associate was taken ill, and the responsibility of the House end of the work fell upon me. I stood by the bill until it was ~~not~~ signed by the president. This Court has ~~no~~ jurisdiction of the smaller cases, and nearly decides the great majority of these appealed from the circuit and district courts. The Supreme Court takes jurisdiction of the larger cases.

While on this committee I introduced the bill and followed it up until it became a law, to refund to the several states the direct tax that was collected from them amounting to forty-four million dollars, during the civil war. The first time I obtained the passage of this law, Grover Cleveland was president, and he vetoed it. I could have passed it over his veto, but Mr. Carlisle who was Speaker of the House, in direct violation of the constitution of ~~this constitution~~ refused to allow me to bring the question before the House for a vote. Mr. Carlisle was an excellent speaker, and a very able man, but he was opposed to the refunding of this tax, and arbitrarily he refused to let the vote on ~~its passage~~ the passage of the bill notwithstanding the Presidents veto, be taken. The constitution provides that when the veto message shall reach the House " it shall proceed to reconsider it" This Mr. Carlisle refused to do, although every day, for many days I demanded, that the vote be taken. In the next (51st) congress however, the Republicans were in power. ~~Thomas B. Reed was elected speaker~~ Benjamin Harrison was elected president, Thomas B. Reed was chosen speaker. I introduced the same bill again, and followed it to a final passage and approval by the President. The amount paid back to the state of Wisconsin was about four hundred thousand dollars.

I shall always be proud of the part I took in the building of the Congressional Library which now adorns the public building of Washington. I have but little doubt but it is the finest ~~public~~ though not the largest building in the world. Up to the year 1897 the Congressional Library had been housed in the capitol building. The shelves were

over loaded with books and in many places they were piled upon the floor. We saw the necessity of a building outside of the Capital and by itself, to hold and store these books, for, with the ~~constrict~~ constant increase of books, it was evident there would be no place for their storage, saying nothing of their being upon shelves ~~of access and the accomodation of~~ accessible to those who might wish to read them. Accordingly, Congress appropriated several million dollars towards the ~~building~~ erection of a new building. An architect was secured, and set to work, making a plan, selecting a sight &c., but little ~~or no~~ progress was made towards the building. Finally the House of Representatives, ordered an investigation by a select committee. I was placed upon that committee. The committee was organized, and it was determined that William Hollman of Indiana, the so called watch dog of the treasury, and myself should proceed to take testimony and make a thorough examination into the steps that had been taken, and devise some plan of procedure that would result in securing a building for the Library. Accordingly, Mr. Holman and I made a ~~thourage~~ thorough investigation of what had been done and as to the prospect of the enterprise. We made a report which was ~~to~~ adopted, to abandon the plan first adopted and ~~erect a building under the plan~~ erect the building which now speaks for itself and needs praise from no one. It cost the sum of six and a quarter million dollars, although six and a half millions were appropriated, leaving a quarter of a million unexpended. It has been said that this is the only instance ~~known~~ in the erection of public buildings, where the appropriation exceeded the actual expenditure, and yet the structure exceeds in beauty and durability all other buildings owned by the government.

In addition to my work on the Judiciary committee in the 51st ~~con-~~ Congress, ~~gress~~, the last Congress in which I served, I was given the chairmanship of the Committee on Private Land Claims. This was a very important Committe, and really loaded with public work, though designated a Private Lands Committee. The work consited mainly in the disposal of a large number of claims for grants known as Spanish grants, when the territories of Arizona and New Mexico belonged to Spain. A large portion of these two territories was tied up by these claims. The lands involved were taken out of market because of the claim made by private parties under supposed grants. A large number of ~~which~~ these claims were fraudulent and worthless, and the pretended patent under which they prefered the claim was a forgery. An other embarrassing feature, even of genuine grants, was that the ~~boudaries~~ boundaries of the grant ~~was~~ were often indefinite and unascertainable, and the holder of the patent would float his grant to the best lands attainable, and claim his deed covered them. The boudaries often described the premises, as bounded on the East or West by certain hills, or streams that had become dry, ~~and~~ had perhaps wholly disappeared. These uncertaintities and forged documents worked a great paralysis upon the territories by ~~the~~ reason of a law of the United States, that when ~~such~~ a claim was made to certain lands, and filed in the General Land Office, those lands were at once taken out of market, and no settler had a right to claim or settle upon them. This claiming the public domain and ~~retirement~~ withdrawal from market thereby of the lands covered ~~by them~~, had been going on for forty years, and the lands held in statu quo until a very large portion of Arizona and New Mexico had been withdrawn from settlement or sale.

One ~~event i~~ claim of this kind in Arizona known as the Peralto claim, embraced eleven million acres. Emigration to these two territories had almost entirely ceased, because of these withdrawals of lands from market, as there seemed to be no plan of settlling these claims. The claims were made to congress and refered to this Committee for adjustment, ~~and amounted to tens of thousands of dollars acres.~~

Congress found but little time to act upon them and disposed of only a few, leaving the ~~great~~ others ~~undisposed of~~ to pile up, so there were several thousand of them ~~claims~~ awaiting the action of Congress.

We conceived the plan of organizing a court of five judges to hear and dispose of these claims, ~~drew~~ reported a bill ~~law~~ to that effect

to Congress, and I followed it through the Senate and until it was signed by the President. We provided in the law that the Chief Justice should be paid a salery of five thousand ~~dollars~~ five hundred dollars annually and his expenses, and the other members of the court ~~should have~~ required five thousand dollars and expenses. The court was to proceed to those territories and there hold ~~their~~ terms of court; and here I made a great mistake. I was ~~offered~~ tendered the office of Chief Justice of this court, and litterly besieged with letters and telegrams from the two territories mentioned to accept the appointment, but ~~I steadily~~ refused. I did not object to the work I would have to perform, but I was quite tired of public service and asked no greater luxury than to retire to private life and have the ~~the~~ pleasure of attending to my own business once more. I did not like to leave my home and state and go so far away, so I absolutely refused the position tendered. I think now, I ought to have accepted ~~the position~~ it. I had had considerable ~~question~~ experience in the line of detecting forgeries. As a practitioner at the bar, and also behind the bank counter, I had often come in contact with cases of forgery, until I felt myself quite competent to detect false signitures. While investigating some of these patents, ~~purport~~ when on the Committee in Congress, we found a majority of them purporting to be signed by the soverign of Spain, a century ago, to be forged, and of course ~~determined~~ denied them ~~claim for a grant~~. me

I learned afterwards that this court, which we created, held the patent to the Peralto claim of eleven million acres in Arizonia, was a forgery. I regarded the work done by this court as of great importance, and no doubt of vastly more importance to these territories and the whole country than people generally had any idea of. Very soon after this court had began its work in these territories, large quantities of their most valuable public domain ~~was opened~~ were released and opened up for settlement; and in a very short time thereafter both ~~territories~~ New Mexico and Arizona were admitted into the Union, and to day they are two flourishing states. I have sometimes thought the work I did in pushing this bill through Congress was the most valuabe service I performed for the public, of any while I was in Congress. I have also regretted I did not accept a place in that court, ~~so as~~ and to have taken an active part in furnishing so many homes for the deserving pioneers, as did this court.

My fourteen years' service in Congress gave me a wide experiance and a large acquaintance with public men. I learned one thing, that the popular judgment as to the greatness of men is not always reliable. Popularity is not always evidence of true greatness or goodness. There are ~~a great~~ many strong, brainey, excellent men who never come to the ~~service~~surface of public attention, and make no record. There are others, who, because of accident or good fortune, come to the front like a bubble, and are lauded and lifted into public service, who have neither depth or breadth, ability or real worth. They are the creatures of circumstances and fortune. An intimate acquaintance with some ~~really~~ who have justly gained a great reputation will reveal ~~develope~~ a strong man on some subjects, but very weak on others. If the subject on which he is strong happens to be popular, though quite inconsequential nevertheless, he leads and becomes distinguished. I can call to mind men whom I believed, before I knew them well, to be giants among men, but later on as I became thoroughly acquainted with them, I was surprised at their mediocrity and weakness. Even Washington, it is said, had his faults, and some we may say, that would not be tolerated at the present age. So had the Adamses, Jackson and others whom we all agree were truly great. These men lived at the right time and fortunately became active in a good cause, as subsequent events proved. They embraced a cause that has continuously grown ever since ~~to be~~ in the interests of mankind. So the cause ~~has~~ made these men great. So in modern times it more often happens that ~~a cause~~ circumstances make ~~the~~ men distinguished rather than the brain they possess. I some times think that true greatness consists in ~~unselfishness~~ unselfishness. A man of medium ability, who looses sight of his own personality in the work he is performing, but gives untiring devotion to the object of his employment, deserves the highest credit that can be given to man.

U. S. Grant was such a man. I first saw him after the battle of Pittsburg Landing. He won this battle by his courage and determination to win. That same spirit marked his career all through the civil war, and to a successful ending. He never contemplated failure. I next saw him as president of the country he had done so much to save. He was president the first two years ~~while~~ I was in Congress and I had the advantage of his acquaintage. I found that same unselfishness in his civil service that charactized his militar[illegible]

No one can say he ever did any thing for his own personal gain, but by his fidelity to the country he was pledged to serve, he earned a rich reward for himself, as history records and which a grateful people will always remember.

He was president eight years and during the last two years he was bitterly attacked by men whom he had thwarted in their schemes of graft and efforts to rob the treasury. Strange as it may seem, these grafters had quite a following in these attacks, and many were led by these scandulous attacks, to belive there was some truth in the charges. Grant never answered or attempted to refute any accusation made against him, however grave it may have been. Time has shown how groundless they were. He died a poor man. He never had any property to squander. He possessed only the gratitude of his country.

James G. Blaine was another really great man. He was in congress when I began. As he ceased to be speaker of the House, my term as a member began. But he remaind a member of the House for two years and from there passed on to the Senate and I became quite well acquainted with him, being sometimes invited to his home and to dine with him. He was a bold, square fighter for what he deemed for his country's good. I need not dwell upon him, so his history is well known. He was one of the grandest men of modern times. He ought to have been president, but he was too outspoken, too loyal to the truth, like some others, to be elected president. Simple jealousey caused his defeat when he ran for president in 1884.

James A. Garfield was never called so great as he actually was. I served in the House with him five years, and knew him quite well. He was noted for the help he gave new members; always ready and willing to assist them.

I often sought his aid in difficult matters. He was very strong in the House, his influence being very wide. He was a powerful debater upon the floor and commanded the attention of every member present. While he was in the House, there was a large number of men from the southern states, who had served in the Confederate armey also members. Some of these he had met face to face in battle. They still combatted each other in the congress of the United States. The south had been conqured when in arms, and had appealed to Congress. Garfield met them there with equal devotion to his country. The Northern states had great confidence in him. He at one time held what no man in this country ever held but

him. He was a member of the House of Representatives; the Legislature of the state of Ohio had elected him to the United States Senate, while the people had elected him to be president. So he was at the same time president elect, United States Senator elect, and still a member of the House actually serving. No other man in this country ever held three such offices at the same time. At the request of a large number of political men of his party, he called James G. Blaine to be his secretary of state. This was an unfortunate step. While Blaine was able and a true man in the arena of politics, the rivalry and jealousy that rankled in the breast of his enemies, still clung to them, and they turned their batteries upon the administration in whose service he was. The attacks thus made upon the president, excited the half crazed Gittau, to make himself notorious as well as infamous, and by his hand one of the noblest men of this country became his victim. Thus passed away one of the grandest men who ever sat in the executive chair. General Arthur, Vice President, took his place. He too was a most faithful, self-sacrificing servant of the people. History never gave him half the credit he justly earned and was entitled to. His administration was marked with, not what he should do for his own interests, with a view to secure for him an election by the people. to the great office he ably and successfully filled for the public welfare, but his motto was, during his entire term, what should the president do for the good of the country. He gave no attention to himself, or to acquire strength for himself, but frequently sacrificed his own interests for the welfare of his country. When the close of his term was near, the political men of his party had plans and slates made not in his interests, but in their own, and he was left out of the reckoning. Another took the nomination of president for the Republican party which he had justly earned and should have had. James G. Blaine was the successful man for the nomination, as I have already explained, but he could not be elected because of the jealousy against him. Grover Cleveland, the democratic nominee, was elected by a small majority. President Arthur wore himself out by his faithful service, and soon after the close of his term passed away, poorly rewarded for the life which he sacrificed and gave to his country. He began his work as president in robust

health, closing his term a mere skeleton. The contrast between him and Grover Cleveland, was striking, as they sat side by side in the Senate chamber on the 4th of March, 1885, waiting for the inaugeral of the latter to the great office of president of the United States, ~~we may say perhaps~~, the highest office in the civilized world - Cleveland, large of statue, ~~healthy~~ a picture of health, with glowing, ruddy countenance; Arthur, with a sad face, worn out with cares and service, yet with a satisfied look of having done his duty and done it well. It is entirely clear that the people of this country did not appreciate the excellent administration which Arthur gave them. He being chosen a Vice President, they could not realize that he had become president and was serving with a fidelity and ability rarely equaled in this Country.

Cleveland made a very good democratic president. He was ~~been~~ regarded as very sound in his finances. This may be accounted for because he received from the great financiers of New York advice, as well as material aid. Yet ~~I think~~ I can safely say, if a Republican president had catered to Wall Street, and obeyed its commands, as did Grover Cleaveland, he would have been highly censured.

Of course, during Cleveland's administration I was not in harmony with him, nor was I in the dominant power of the House; as in that body the Democrats had a majority, and of course elected the speaker. I must say, however, I was well treated and placed upon the committe of the judiciary, where I desired to serve. During these two congresses the chairmen of that committee were Randolph Tucker, of Virginia, who had been the Attorney General of the late confederacy, a very able lawyer, and ~~I must say~~ personally, ~~he was~~ a most genial ~~gentleman~~, and kind hearted gentleman. He declined to remain longer in the House, and accepted the presidency of the foremost college in ~~in Vagin~~ Virginia.

David B. Culberson of Texas succeeded Mr. Tucker as chairman of the committee. He was a strong brainey man, quiet and good hearted. I became quite attaced to both these men, and in some way I gained their confidence, and they assigned to and trusted me with some of the most important measures that came before the committee for investigation and adjustment.

During the four years, Mr. Clevelands administration, the democrats having a majority ~~also~~ in the House, I had comparatively an easy time, and could use the free lance at my pleasure. The minority party ~~are~~ is not responsible for what is being done, and ~~his~~ accountibility to ~~his constituents~~ the people is but little, as not much is expected of a minority member. It is power and responsibility that endangers the tenure of office. It is impossible to gratfy all of those who desire official places, and the disappointed one can never see why he should not have been the successful one. And when the unsuccessful become numerous, they join togather to oust the sitting member of congress, ~~and~~ that they may try some other one ~~who~~ through whom they may ~~be more successful~~ better succeed and gain the desired office.

Up to the close of Clevelands administration I had served twelve years in the House. More than half of this time the House had been in democrtatic hands. I had, however, made a friendly acquaintance with a large number of strong and influential men. Some of them were in congress and some were out of congress. Among the Democrats in the House were Alexander Stevens, Vice President of the Southern Confederacy; also General Joseph Johnson, next to General Lee, as leader of the Confederate forces. I was on committe with him, and we worked together a good while trying to devise some plan of improving the Mississippi River, to make it navigable for larger vessels, and at the same time prevent it from overflowing its banks and destroying so many lives and so much property. General Johnson was a very brainey man, and a great engineer. He understood the River ~~thoughly~~ thoroughly.

I knew very well Roger Q. Mills, the author of the Mills (tariff) bill. He was chairman of the Ways and Means committee and the tariff bill which that committee reported to the House took his name; as always has been customary when a tariff bill was presented, it bore the name of the chairman of that committee. Governer Throckmorton, also of Texas, chairman of the Committee on the Pacific Railways, was an excellent friend of mine. So was Abraham S. Hewitt of New York; and Roswell C. Flower, afterwards governor of New York, was an excellent friend of mine. S. S. Cox, of New York, for a short time speaker of the House, was also a friend. John G. Carlisle

During the four years of Cleveland's administration, the Democrats having a majority in the House, I had comparatively an easy time. I could use the Free Lance at my pleasure. The minority party was not responsible for what is being done, and has accountability to the country is but little as not much is expected of a minority member. It is power and responsibility that engenders the tenure of office. It is impossible to gratify all of those who desire official places, and the disappointed one can never see why he should not have been the successful one. And when the unsuccessful become numerous, they join together to oust the sitting member of congress, and try some other one through whom they may possibly gain the desired office.

Up to the close of Cleveland's administration I had served twelve years in the House. More than half of this time, the House had been in Democratic hands. I had however made a friendly acquaintance with a large number of strong and influential men. Some of them were in congress and some were out of congress. Among the Democrats were Alexander Stevens, Vice President of the Southern Confederacy, General Joseph Johnson, next to General Lee, as leader of the Confederate forces. I was on committee with him, and we worked together a good while trying to devise some plan of improving the Mississippi River, to make it navigable for larger vessels, and at the same time prevent it from overflowing its banks and destroying so many lives and so much property. General Johnson was a very brainy man, and a great engineer. He understood the River thoroughly. I knew very well Roger Q. Mills, the author of the Mills (tariff) bill. He was chairman of the Ways and Means committee and the tariff bill which that committee reported to the House took his name; as always has been customary when a tariff bill was presented. It bore the name of the chairman of that committee. Governor Throckmorton also of Texas, chairman of the committee on the Pacific Railways, was an excellent friend of mine. So was Abraham S. Hewitt and Roswell G. Flower, afterwards governors of New York. Many other friends of mine, S. S. Cox of New York, for a short time speaker of the House, was also a friend. Carlisle

of Penn.,
of Kentuckey and Alexander Randall, both for a long time speakers of the House, always treated me with great fairness and I esteemed their friendship very highly. I never had occasion to complain that I did not receive fair play from them, or from the Democratic side of the House. Among the Republicans, whom I have not already mentioned, were Gen. Nathaniel P. Banks, of Massachusetts, who was twice a member of the House while I was in Congress, and we became very friendly. Both Frey and Hale, from the state of Maine, were with me a long time. Fry was a natural orator. Hale was a clear headed thinker and a logical debater; very strong as a member. When Blaine was in Congress these three constituted the strongest delegation presented by any state in the Union. They wielded great influence in congress. I know of no state that could compete with them. Massachusetts had a strong delegation, headed by Geo. F. Hoar, a most schollarly gentleman, and a man with distinguished ability. He was soon a elected to the Senate and there remained for many years, spending the remainder of his life. He wrote a very readible auto biography of himself, as well as a short sketch of a great many other public men. I know of no other history that gives so many and so correct sketches of the lives of distinguished men who have in various ways served this country. Gen. B. F. Butler, from that state, was also a member of the House while I was in Congress. He had a seat during one Congress next to me and I had opportunity to know him well. He owned a fine residence just South from the House of Representatives and I some times would go there for lunch with him. He was too much engaged in large law suits he at the same time had in court, to be a very useful member of Congress. He was absent too much, to keep a run of the business. He would rush in occasionally, and hurriedly enquire of me or some other member as to what was before the House. We could but give him, in the great hurry, only a very poor knowledge of the proceedings and he would undertake to participate in the debate, or make some awkward move that would put him in an unenviale light. He and Cox, of New York, as was well understod, were none too friendly, and either one delighted to make a point against, or get back at the other. Cox was a constant attendant and kept excellant tab on all that was going on and if Butler made a mistake Cox would unmerci-

~~ci~~fully flay and hold him up to ridicule. But the great Massachusetts member was ~~not by nature~~ strong and able and whoever attacked him was a lucky man if he got away with a whole hide. Debates in the House and even sharp contraversies were usually conducted with decorum and courtesy, however bitter may have been the ~~depressed~~ suppressed feeling between the contestants. ~~But~~ With Butler, however, ~~especially~~ this was not always expected. Public men some times, in their abuse of each other, do not expect courtsey in return. Indeed it would some times seem out of place and border on cowardice. Such was the attitude between Butler and Cox,

New England was very fortunate in sending strong men to congress, The little state of Vermont was no exception. For ~~these~~ us men, some how, I always felt a natural fellowship, because I suppose, I was born there. I soon became acquainted with Senator Edmunds, from Vermont, ~~and I so happened afterwards~~ While he was chairman of the Committee on the Judiciary in the Senate, and I was upon that committee in the House, we were often in conference. I learned much from him, and I greatly admired him. He was a profound lawyer, and ~~became~~ leader in the senate for many years. His colleague, Senator Justice Morril, was another strong man in the senate. He was ~~eighty~~ one seven years of age and still in the harness when I came out of Congress. Five years later he was re-elected to the Senate, I became very well acquainted with him and we worked together on many a dificult problem.

I was with William McKinley in the House twelve years. He began in the next congress (45th) after I did. He was a young man, modest and quiet. He and family always made their home at the Ebbitt, situated on the corner of F and 14th streets. With some members of my family, I boarded there with them three years. Mrs, McKinly was quite an invalid. He stayed at their rooms with her almost constantly except when the House was in session. I should except also some weeks when the McKinley Tariff Bill was being framed, and during a part of the hearings. He was a genuine, pure ~~simple~~ hearted, excellant man. I could not for many years of our first acquaintance think he would ever be president of the United States. Later on as he developed he became popular, and we began to think that some time he might be. He rarely took part in the debates, except when the tariff was under consideration, and that was not often. He ~~rarely~~ never antagonized any one, especially on personal or local measures. He possessed no quality of antagonism. This ~~brought~~ made him no enemies, and no one carried any grudge, ~~or~~ malice, or even envey against him. ~~When~~ While great, strong advocates, built up ~~because of rivalry or sectional interest or strife~~ against themselves a wall of opposition, Mc Kinly never objected, when some one desired unanimous consent to take up a measure for consideration out of order, while the other class of men I have referred to always objected, or nearly always. They had some ax or program of their own to grind out instead, if not that, then because it was against the rules. While McKinley never had a program or scheme of his own, no one opposed him or he any body. He could obtain unanimous consent almost any time he wanted it. This attitude best fitted him for a good runner. A man like Blaine ~~coul a fighter~~ or Tom Reed, fighters, could not be President, while McKinley could be. Mc Kinly gave no hard knocks, the other fellows ~~did~~ pounded hard. When a man runs for a high office, the questions to be asked about him usually is, "what is there against him?", not "what is there for him?" Submitting to this test, when McKinly ran for president, few if any could say any thing against him. He was a clean, honest, good man. Whatever he did was almost conceded to be right. He rarely made a speech when in Congress. When he did, the entire House gave attention. He was careful as to what he said, he injured the feelings of no one; consequently no one answered him with hot words, or vigorous attack. If any one attempeted to make answer, it

was with kindness and great respect.

In the 51st Congress, the Republicans having a majority, he was a candidate for Speaker. He solicited my aid, but I frankly told him I did not think by nature he was adapted to the work. He did not possess physical and mental roughness enough, to keep order and preside successfully in so large a parliamentary bod as the House of Representatives. But I told him I would gladly support him for the presidency. We had in the House a Committee on Rules of five members, who possessed almost dictatory powers. Mc Kinley was also a candidate for a place on this Committee, but I felt it my duty to support Joe Cannon for this place as against McKinley. Mr. Cannon and I had worked togather on committee a great deal and we had by reason of our intimate acquaintance, become quite attached to each other; besides I believed him to be the best posted man in the House, and that he could serve that body much better than McKinly could, so I gave him my support. He was appointed and I have never had a doubt but he filled the place as well as any other man in Congress could have done. Between these two men, was another illustration in public service of the man who does things and one who keeps quiet. Cannon was a noted fighter. No man in Congress ever saved this country the millions of dollars that Joe Cannon has. No man ever stood up and fought for this government so many battles as he has. Few members of Congress ever received the amount of abuse from the people that he has received. It was because they did not know him. It was also because they listened to the men who made attacks upon him, because he had prevented them from looting the treasury. Cannon is still in Congress where he must have served for nearly forty years, but the people will never let him go higher - he has done too much for his country. He has made too many scars among the looters and defeated their plans of robery.

After I came out of Congress McKinly was nominated for president and I fulfilled my promise to him. The Spanish war and his untimely death placed him in history as one of the great martyred presidents. I can hardly realize that during my political career three of the most noted and distinguished presidents, Lincoln, Garfield and McKnly, fell by the assasins hand. Thank God in each instance the slayer was not permitted to survive his victim long.

The state of Ohio in my day gave us some strong men, some in Congress and some outside of Congress, Notably the two Shermans, John, born in 1823, was the lawyer. I think he never ~~followed~~ practised his profession very much, for he was elected to Congress when at the age of thirty-five years. After that he was in the Senate or House almost continuously until ~~1892~~ he died, except he was Secretary of the Treasury under President ~~Hayes administration~~ Hayes and Secretary of State while McKinley was president. He owned a fine residence on K street and most always kept open house during the sessions of Congress. He was accused of being cold-blooded and not very social by nature, but those who knew him intimately told a different story. It was quite certain, however, that he was not an adept at conversation or even speach making, but he was a statesman in every sense, and a great leader in the Senate. He had the committe on finance much of the time and dictated largely the finantial policy of the government when his party was in power. I was not in the house when he was a member of it, but I soon became acquainted with him while in conference and in other business ways, and profited by his experience and advise nearly all the time I was in Congress. We were always pleased to have a member of the House or Senate appointed to a position in the Cabinet, for it became easy to meet at the head of the departments and transact business with an old member of ~~this~~ Congress with whom we were already acquainted. We always could, in such case, rely upon prompt attention and courteous treatment, and without political distinction. In fact I could as a rule expect and receive from most Cabinet officers of the opposite faith, ~~better~~ not better, kinder treatment than from those of my own party, so far as their politics would permit.

Probably there is no country in the world where ~~their~~ its parliament maintains such courtsey and friendship as do the members of the American Congress. At the close of a congress it is almost, without an exception, the practice for the minority in either house to offer a resolution of thnks and commendation for the Speaker of the House, or President of the Senate, and the occasion is attended with ~~wild~~ hearty and prolonged cheering. In my fourteen years experience I never knew of but one occasion when both sides did not join in most cordial cheering, and that was in the 51st congress at the close of ~~Tom Reed~~ Speaker Reeds first term, March 4th,



At the close of this session the resolution had to come from the speaker's own party. No one upon the Democratic side could be found who would offer it: and on roll call for the passage the democrats, almost to a man, voted against it, some with hisses. This should not necessarily be charged up against Reed. It was not the result of imbecility or failure as a speeker, by any means, but rather because he had been too much for them. He had administered during his term a great many severe blows against the Democracy and their party. I am told in later years, after I came out of congress, while speaker he was less severe in manner and treatment of the opposit e party, and gained much admiration from them.

Returning, however, to the men of Ohio, and to the Sherman family, I must mention the old war horse, William Tecumseh Sherman, ~~the old war horse. He was three years older than John.~~ who came out of the rebellion second only to Grant. It was he who gave the last crushing blow to the Confederacy, by leading sixty thousand men from Atlanta through to Savanah. He, with his family, boarded with my family at the Ebbott House in Washington ~~two or three years~~ two or three years. At that time he was general in chief of the army, and I became well acquainted with him. He was so thoroughly absorbed in military tactics that it did not seem to me he was much versed in any thing else. I suppose he was, but he did not show it in his every day life. The first time I saw the General was soon after the civil war, he attended a state fair at Janesville, Wisconsin. He was very popular at that time. He rode up to the fair grounds East of the city on a fine gray horse. I think at that time he prefered to ride on horse back to any other way. His steed seemed to know who was upon his back for he stepped very proudly. I thought the crowd would shake the Generals life out of him, and he tried as hard to shake them. Sitting upon his horse, either hand was extended, one upon each side. The horse needed no holding for he was so closely surrounded by the mass of people trying to reach ~~him, that~~ the General that he could not move. After a full hour spent in this shake up, the General broke away and galloped towards the city. It was a proud day for him, and a great day for us. We were still rejoicing over the outcome of the war, and especially because it had come to an end and we almost worshipped Sherman for the part he ~~took in it~~ had taken in it,

Mrs Sherman seemed to be an ardent Catholic, but I don't believe he was. The children seemed to be in doubt as to which way to go to find the true religion. Considering the unsettled spiritual affairs in the family, and the way in which the general was absorbed in the sword and musket, I could not see how there could be very much harmony in the family. I think the greatest glory Mrs. Sherman had was in the fact that she was the wife of a great general; and his glory was won upon the battle field. It is possible domestic happiness never ~~rained~~ reigned supreme in the family.

There were a good many other excellent men from Ohio in Congress. It is doubtful if any other state did better. Alphonzo Taft, the father, and Mrs. Taft, the mother, of our last Republican president, were good friends of ours, boarding at the Ebbitt House. The old gentlemen was Secretary of War for a while, and then Attorney General in President Hayes administration. They were grand people in every sense, of the true Saxon kind. William H, afterwards President, was at college most of the time, and I saw but little of him. What I admired most in the father and mother was the true man and womanhood. Without show, but simple hearted and mannered, plain and genuine, with great native ability and as pure as gold when the dross is all removed.

New York sent a large number of strong men to Congress. Abraham Hewit, of New York City, was an excellant friend of mine; and so was Roswell P. Flower, already referred to, afterwards governor of the state. The last time I saw Flower was in November 1890. I met him on Broadway, New York, while with satchel in hand I was walking towards Central depot just before dark, where I wanted to take the train for Vermont. I had never been to this depot and requested him to direct me. He was kind enough to turn about and go with me until he could show me just where to go. I served also in the House with William A. Wheeler and Levi P. Morton, from that state, both of whom were afterwards vice president of the United States. Burke Corcoran, ~~was~~ the great lawyer and orator, was another distinguished member; and so was Sereno E. Payne who began ~~service~~ in the 48th Comgress, and died in office only last year after a service of about thirty years. For a number of years he was chairman of the Committee of Ways & Means, and thereby considered leader of the House. ~~James~~ James S. Sherman

James S. Sherman, of New York, was another Vice President, who was a member of the House in my time and with whom I worked several years. He died while Vice President and ex officio President of the Senate. He was President Taft's running mate. Rosco Conkling had passed from the House to the Senate before my service began. I made his acquaintance, however, at an early date while he was in the Senate, and I admired him very much. Although the senate was full of giants while he was there, but few, if any, could compete with him in ability; He was a great orator. Edmunds was a more profound lawyer and probably stronger on the floor of the senate, as a leader. This country suffered a great loss when Conkling left the Senate. Unfortunately, he was not in harmony with President Garfield, and when his recommendations were ignored by the executive it deeply wounded his feelings and he tendered his resignation. This amounted to an appeal to the legislature of his own state, as he expected to be reelected and thereby endorsed by his state. But President Garfield was too strong for him, the New York legislature returned at once to the senate and preferring to stand in with the President than with their late senator, and Conkling was not returned, the vacancy being filled by another party, one who was in harmony with the National administration. This broke Conkling's great power in New York, much to the regret of a great many people. The humiliation which Conkling endured crushed his spirit, and he soon after died. I very much admired both Conkling and Garfield and I never made up my mind as to which one was most to blame in this national calamity. New York has never been so ably represented in the Senate since; and to my way of thinking, this country has never since had a better president than Garfield was. Conkling was very sensative, proud and of high ideals. Garfield was more social and better liked and more popular with the people. Both were truly great men and deserved unlimited praise from their country.

In the 47th Congress, George M. Robeson of New Jersey, was a member of the House, assigned to the Committe on Appropriations and served with me. He was secretary of the Navy under Grant's administration, and became conspicuous in that capacity. We were excellent friends but I shall not forget a tussle I had with him while in conference on the Post Office appropriation bill. The bill carried a few hundred thousand dollars to expedite the mails in the rail way mail service.

He had a quarrel with the Rail roads, to which a part of this money was to be paid, and was determined to administer whatever punishment he could to these companies, regardless of the public interests, and he insisted that ~~and was determined~~ the clause appropriating this money should be stricken out of the bill. The session was drawing to a close, only two or three days being left, when the whole bill providing for the Post Office service for the next fiscal year would fail, unless it became a law ~~within~~ before adjournment, and we were working day and night. The two Republican senators on the conference committee ~~were~~ agreed with me, while Robeson stood with the two democrats, thus tying the committee. All the fore part of the night I labored with him to yield, but he was stubborn and refused. Argument was unavailable. Midnight came. We took a vote, and he still refused to agree ~~concur~~ with us. The Senate members withdrew, leaving word with me ~~the~~ to let them know if the New Jerseyman changed his mind. I concluded to stay and sit it out with him. The House was in session and I could keep run of the proceedings. Finally, as the small hours approached I noted the old gent made frequent visits to the restaurant in the basement below. I did not object to that, for he seemed more pliable every trip he made. There was something in the lower room that made him feel better. I was somewhat afraid he might thereby gain such strength as to increase his stubornness. But not so. On the contrary, he began to grow docile and drowsy. ~~and~~ At last, about day break, sleep seemed so sweet and inviting to him, he said if I would call back those stuborn senators, he would vote with us rather than see the entire bill fail. This I lost no time in doing. ~~and~~ The conference was agreed to and soon after some tired members were groping their way down Penn Pennsylvania Avenue for a few hours' sleep and rest. Before night came again the conference report was adopted by both Houses and the bill became a law.

George M. Robeson, it will be remembered, was the Secretary of the Navy, that kept a large sum of money on deposit for our government with J. Cook & Co, Bankers in London, for the purchase of naval supplies and had a large balance with them when they failed. It was supposed the government lost quite heavly by the failure, but Robeson told me he held collateral security from the company and that enough was realized from the security to make the government whole, so no loss was sustained by the government. sustained

Another Vice President I must not forget, Hanibal Hamlin of Maine. He became quite distinguished as he was Lincoln's first running mate, and should have been his second ~~choice~~. There are some times queer proceedings in politics, and this was such a case. The circumstances may have justified the sacrafice, but I always doubted it. People forget, but it was true, the Republicans as the war party were hard pressed to secure a majority for the reelection of even Abraham Lincoln. So many were tired of the war and half inclined to let the South go by themselves. Many thought it would be necessary to carry some of the border states. Andrew Johnson was a senator from the state of Tennessee and, from the speaches he made in the senate in suppcrt of the Republican party and the mainttenance of the Union, it was thought it would greatly strengthen the cause to have him upon the ticket; so Hanibal Hamlin was ~~left off~~ sacrifised and Johnson was nominated to take his place. Ordinarily this would have been a severe reflection upon Hamlin but as it was people wrote it down as a sacrifice on his part for the preservation of the Union. He some times came over to Washington from Maine and I had the satisfaction of his acquaintance. It will be remembered that soon after Johnson became president, because Lincoln was assassinated, he turned against the Republican policy of reconstruction. The Democrats did not take to him either, and he was left without a party. The republicans now saw the full force of their mistake. For nearly four years Johnson served as president and continued his opposition to the Republican measures offered by both houses of Congress in their efforts to settle the confused conditions resulting from the war. He was finally impeached and placed on trial before the Senate, accused of high crimes and misdemeanors, and would have been convicted had it not ~~have~~ required a two thirds vote to do it. If Hanibal Hamlin had been the nominee for vice president, he would have been elected and made a most worthy successor to the great martyr. I was always glad that I had the opportunity to know him because of his intimate and official relations to Lincoln during the great war period.

While writing about vice presidents, I must not forget Scuyler Colfax of Indiana. He was a member of congress and served as speaker in two congresses, but this was before I entered congress. I met him

however before I went to Congress, on several occasions, and in I868 I was a delegate to the Republican National convention at Chicago that nominated him for vice president to run with Grant. I think he declined to be a candidate for vice president under Grant's second term.

I also knew Adlai E. Stevenson, of Illinois, who was elected vice president in I892, a democrat. He was in the 44th and 46th Congress with me. He was afterwards First Assistant Post Master General.

As I am giving a short descriptions of vice presidents whom I knew, I will also mention one I did not know. I did not meet him, but saw him presiding over the senate in February I859. This was John C. Breckenridge, of Kentucky. He was the nominee of the Southern wing of the Democratic party for president in I860, and ran against Abraham Lincoln. Stephen A. Douglass was the nominee of the Northern wing of the Democrats. During the campaign of that fall, Douglass on a stumping tour, came through Fort Atkinson on the cars. I met him at the station at Koshkonong, came back and introduced him to an audience waiting at the Fort Atkinson station, and he made a speech from the platform. The contest then between the North and the South on the slavery question was severe, but not so bitter between the two parties in the North. The real contest was over the slavery question, growing out of the troubles in Kansas. In this campaign I supported Lincoln.

Nor should I forget Levi P. Morton, another vice president from New York. He came into Congress in I879 and remained for ten years when he was elected vice president. He was also a banker and we regarded him an excellant authority on finance. He was not an orator, or a talker in any sense, but as a member of the House he had great influence.

Of course these men, ex officio, presided over the Senate. But the senate also elected a president pro tem, who very often occupied the chair. The great lawyers and strongest senators were usually upon the floor. An exception to this rule was found in Matt H. Carpenter, of Wisconsin, with whom I read law, and William P. Fry of Maine. Carpenter was really a great orator, and a lawyer of unquestioned ability. Fry I think was the best talker in the Senate.

I was much pleased when Benjamin Harrison was elected president, defeating Grover Cleveland, the democrat. Tidal waves in politics always come from the minority. It is not often that a president goes out of office as strong as ~~he was when~~ he went in. In other words, he ~~can~~ does not hold up, but falls back. Some times a tidal wave sweeps him out, and some times he is ~~beaten~~ defeated by a smaller majority, ~~or, possibly reelected by a much reduced majority~~, but never by so large a majority as his first one was. Harrison, in this instance, could not be reelected for he tried it but was beaten by Mr. Cleveland, whom Harrison had defeated four years prior thereto. The people had, during the four years Harrison was serving, forgotten and forgiven some of their grievances against Mr. Cleveland and gave him their votes again. Time is a great healer, and especially in politics. The political basket swings forward and backward in compliance with the will and whims of the people, however absurd they some times may be. My candid judgment is that they are more liable to reject a good man than to select him. I will not say this is true with the principles involved in a compaign, for the people are pretty sound on principles; but when the personality of a candidate constitutes the main issue, look out - the best man will loose in a majority of cases. In Harrison's case the principles involved swept him into office. The voters had four years of democracy as administered by Mr. Cleaveland and they were not satisfied with it. I never thought Mr. Harrison's personality pulled him through. Harrison made a good president. He was one of those medium men that do good work, though at the end of his term Mr Cleaveland ousted him and took his place.

I remained only two years in Congress while Harrison was president. Both houses were ~~also~~ Republican and his administration seemed a success, yet here was another illustration of how the people can not endure success, and are quite sure to vote a change. It shows that adversity and hard times teach a more effectual lesson than prosperity. Calamity, as a campaigner, will out run prosperity.

I was well treated while in Congress, during Harrison's administration. I retained my place on the Judiciary committee in the House, and in addition to this I was given the chairmanship of the committee on Private Land Claims, a most important committee, as I have before explained.

It must be easy work to preside in the Senate. The proceedings are so quietly conducted, and with such courtesey, that there is no seeming strife or struggle. If one wishes the floor, he obtains it by the asking. If he wishes to talk long, he can do so witout the slightest objection. The body is truly dignified and I believe the most honorable assembly political body on earth.

I must say too, that the House is composed of men, as a general rule, who are the personification of honor. They have to be to hold their seat, in Congress. The people who send them there love fair play. They never reject a man because he is too fair, too just and honorable. They all want a man whom they can trust, and on whom they can rely. Even a rogue prefers an honest man with whom he can deal. And in Congress, this rule is intensified. A member deals with, and for a large constituancy, and all prefer vastly to have him absolutely honest. If he is trustworthy and industrious, he is likely to hold his office. But the House is a large body, and the business is simply immense. This necessarily causes a struggle for the floor. Not only this, but in order to transact business at all, the rules of the House lay out the time and work to fit it, and except in privileged csaes, miscellaneous matters can not break in and get the attention of the House. The speaker aims to keep within the rules and recognizes such business as is in order, and has a record made of it, and rejects all other proceedings. And it is the record that shows what has been done. Nothing else counts for any thing. I have thought some times the proceedings of the House were like a boiling kettle, the steam and the froth are rejected and pass off, leaving nothing but the salts boild down. Such is the record that is made. It is very hard work for those participating in the proceedings. A feeble man has but a slim chance. The struggle is very earnest and conducted with great vigor, and yet with profound courtesey. The speaker is very arbitrary. In fact, he must be to keep within the rules. There may be, at the same moment, twenty or more members addressing the speaker and trying to obtain his recognition, and he may recognize none of them, but some one who has not addressed the chair at all. This happens because, under the rules, or by the previous arrangement, the hour has arrived when the time belongs to a particular member.

To be a good parliamentarian requires not only natural ability, but great training. It is said that the House of Commons in London is the great fountain head of parliamentary practice. This is a large body and often times very disorderly, though the chamber is not as large as the House of Representatives. All of the Members of the House of Commons can not find standing room in their Chamber at the same time. In fact there are seats for only a few. They have to pass in and vote and go out to make room for others to go in and vote, when there is a large attendance. Not long ago their membership was 650, while a quorum for the transaction of business need be only forty. The membership of the House of Representatives in the U. S. is only about half as many. It is growing every decade and will continue to grow, no doubt, until some day it may be as large as the London house. Provision is now made for all to find seats at one time. Until recently, not only a seat was furnished each member but also a desk large enough to hold his stationary and writing material, with the conveniencies for writing, framing bills and doing considerable of letter writing. Objection was made however to these desks and writing material on the ground that members were prone to give this part of his work during the sessions more attention than he gave to the proceedings of the House. This objection and the want of room has finally caused them to remove the desks entirely, except a few tables for the leaders of the house and the official reporters; and substitute seats only so close together, however, that their elbows may easily touch. This method also has its objections and inconviencies, for members during the consideration of bills, need paper and writing material as well as a place for both. In the House of Commons you find members during the session wearing their hats, and the top of a silk hat when placed on the knee is utilized for that purpose. This style of a hat is now, however, more English than American, and it is also quite difficult to prepare, on the spur of the moment, amendments to a bill that may be pending; and I am afraid that while desks furnish work to distract attention from the business of the house, their removal may take along with them, members and all, resulting in a thin attendance. Certainly there is something for each one to do, besides listening to long speeches, every word of which is taken down, and printed in the Record, and can be read at leasure.

To be a good parliamentarian requires not only natural ability, but
great training. It is said that the House of Commons in London,is the
great fountain head of parliamentary practice.This is a large body
and often times very disorderly, though the chamber is not as large
as the House of Representatives.All of the Members of the House of
Commons can not find standing room at the same time.In fact there are
seats for only few.They have to pass in and vote and go out for
there is
to make room for others to go in and vote,when a large attendance.
Not long ago their membership was 650, while a quorum need be only
for the transaction of business
forty.The membership of the House of Representatives in the U.S.is
only about half as many.It is growing every decade, and will contin-
ue to grow, no doubt until some day it may be as large as the London
House.Provision is now made for all to find seats at one time.Until
recently,not only a seat was furnished each member, but also a desk
his
large enough to hold a large quantity of stationary and writing mate-
rial, with the conveniences for writing,franking bills and doking
considerable of letter writing.Objection was made however to these
desks and writing material on the ground that members were prone to
give this part of his work more attention than he gave to the proce-
of the House.This objection and the want of room heartily has finall
caused them to remove the desks entirely except a few tables for the
leaders of the house and the official reporters; and substitute
seats only so close together that their elbows may easily touch.This
method also has its objections and inconviences.for members in the
consideration of bills, need paper and writing material as well as
a place for both.In the plae House of Commons you find members sitting
top of a
during the session wearing their hats, and the silk hat is found useful
when placed on the knee.As made useful is utilized for that purpose.
This style of a hat, is however more English than American, and it is
quite difficult to prepare, on the spur of the moment, amendments
to a bill pending, and I am afraid that while desks furnish material
to distract attention from the business of the House,their removal
may take along with them,members and all.resulting in a thin attendance
certainly there is something for each one to do, besides listening
to long speeches, every word of which is print taken down, and printed
in the Record and can be read at leasure.

It can not be expected that busy, active men will sit all day or a half a day at a time, and listen to procedings or extensive arguments in which they and the public have little if any interest. It is the common practice of the ~~British Parliament~~ members of the British House of Commons not to attend the sessions unless there is something pending in which they are interested. Of course, as in the American House, there are committees appointed for all classes of work, and these committes give the respective interests full and thourough investigation, and make reports to the house of the result, and unless there is involved some National question, or some subject of ~~principle or public~~ sectional importance, the report and advice of the committee is adopted, as they are the best judges. Those not on the committee give the matter little if any attention. Such is usually the work of parliamentary bodies, and the best results come from it. So I can see that in the American House, under the present system of seating the members, a thinly attendance will result; and it may be the seats and desks will be again returned to the floor. If this should be done, either the membership must be reduced, or the the chamber enlarged.

Committes, ~~are divided~~ where the work is considerable, are divided into sub committes of three, two of the majority in politics, and one of the minority. so that the majority may control the policy of the legislation; this being the case, the minority man has but little to say or do, if the bill has a political cast. For this reason the minority man is often absent at the sittings of the sub committe. If the work is mere routine ~~work~~, all the members participate. The chairman of this sub committee reports the results and conclusions of the sub committee to the full committee for its consideration. The report is reviewed, considered and finally acted upon, and whether the bill or resolution passes the committee favorably or unfavorably, the chairman of that sub committee usually makes the report to the house, and if the bill or resolution is favorable, it is placed upon the calender for consideration in its order. Some times, if of public importance, the rules are suspended and the measure is taken up out of its order, for its immediate consideration. In any event, when it is reached for a hearing the one who reported it to the house immediately takes it ~~it~~ in charge. The speaker recognizes him for that purpose. If debate upon it is limited, ~~on motion the bill is~~ on motion the one in charge has control of ~~the~~

It can not be expected that busy active men will sit all day or half a day at a time, and listen to proceedings or extensive arguments in which they and the public have little if any interest. It is the common practice of the British Parliament members of the British Houses of Commons, not to attend the sessions unless there is something pending in which they are interested. Of course as in the American House, there are committees appointed for all classes of work, and these committee give the respective interests full and thorough investigation, and make reports to the House of the result, and unless there is involved some National question or some subject of ~~principle~~ or public importance, the report and advice of the committee is adopted, as they are the best judges. Those on the committee give the matter little if not any attention. Such is usually the work of parliamentary bodies, and the best results come from it. So I can see that in the American House, under the present system of seating the members, a thirty attendance will result; and it may be the seats will be again returned to the floor. If this should be done, either the membership must be reduced, or the chamber enlarged.

Committees are ~~divided~~ where the work is considerable, are divided into sub committees of three, two of the majority in politics, and one of the minority. so that the majority may control the policy of the legislation; this being the case, the minority man has but little to say or do. if the bill has a political cast. For this reason the minority man is often absent at the sittings of the sub committe. If the work is mere routine work, all the members participate. The chairman of this sub- Committee reports the results and conclusions of the sub committee to the full committee for its consideration. The report is reviewed, considered and finally acted upon, and whether the bill or resolution passes the committee favorably or unfavorably, the chairman of that sub committee usually makes the report to the House, and if the bill or resolution is favorable, it is placed upon the calendar for consideration in its order. Some times, if of public importance, the rules are suspended and the measure is taken up out of its order, for its immediate consideration. In any event, when it is reached for a hearing, the one who reported it to the House, immediately takes it in charge. The speaker recognizes him for that purpose. If debate upon is limited or motion

the one in charge has control of the

one half of the ~~time~~
time so fixed, ~~and con~~ and the minority member of the sub committee takes charge of the other half of the time. Some times, on measures of great importance, general debate runs on without limitation, except, however, without leave of the House, no one has a right to speak more than one hour. When he takes the floor, he has a right to one full hour, and he frequently yields a part of that hour to one or more other members. After debate has run on under this rule, for some time, and the one in charge of the bill thinks it has run long enough, the speaker will recognize him to move the previous question, and if it is the sense of the house that debate should cease, the motion will be sustained, and a vote upon the merits will be taken. If the house desires that debate should continue longer, the prevoius question will be voted down and debate will proceed.

Some times ~~where~~ a committee has a large amount of public buisness upon the calender, it is given a day for the consideration of such measures as it may determine to take up. If the bills they determine to ~~consider~~ation are of public interest, the house will have a large attendance; but if they are of a private nature, or the work is of a rotine matter, such as bills against which there is no opposition, the house will have a slim attendance. The absent members will flee to the departments of the governments to investigate some measure, or to their rooms or committee roms for work, and let the committe in charge of the floor work go on with it.

A member who attends to his work as he should ~~do~~, is a very busy man from an early hour till late at night, this, day in, and day out.

The rules of the House are very complicated, and whoever thoroughly understands them, has a great advantage over those who do not. It takes a new member many sessions before he can become familiar with them. Great mistakes are continuously being made, through friendship in part, by dropping the old member who has just learned the rules, and the departments of the government, by substituting a new member. This results greatly to the ~~damage of the~~ disadvantage of the district~~y~~ because if a member does not understand the rules he can not accomplish much until he does know them. ~~If he did know them,~~ being a new member, the house will not ~~lend him with important business~~ ~~intrust him with important business~~. ~~in~~trust him with important business. This is really the greatest argument against the people chosing their own rulers. While they are sound generally on principle, they ~~are poor on~~ use ~~bad~~ poor judgment in selecting their officers. They seem to prefer a weak man to a strong one, especially if he is full of isms and promises. In most cases, the silent man is more reliable, and can better be depended upon, than he who overflows with promises. The one usually has brains, while it is uncertain about the other.

What I have said about the management of bills ~~while~~ under consideration before the house, applies to bills and measures which do not appropriate money. Those that do make appropriations, must be considered in committee of the whole house. This is done ~~besides~~ in addition to the consideration of appropriation bills ~~it has~~ received before one of the standing committees. After it has been considered and reported from the ~~latter~~ committee of the whole to the House and been placed upon the calender, ~~an~~ appropriation bill must be also considered in committee of the whole. In that case the speaker designates some member to preside, and the house, ~~by~~ on motion, resolves itself into committee of the whole, for the consideration of the bill designated, the speaker retiring from the chair. Here under the five

one half of the time.

time so fixed, and one and the minority member of the sub committee takes charge of the other half of the time. Some times on measures of great importance, general debate runs on without limitation, except however without leave of the House, no one has a right to speak more than one hour. When he takes the floor, he has a right to one full hour, and he frequently yields a part of that hour to one or more other members. After debate has run on under this rule, for some time, and the one in charge of the bill thinks it has run long enough, the speaker will recognize him to move the previous question, and if it is the sense of the house that debate should cease, the motion will be sustained, and a vote upon the merits will be taken. If the house desires that debate should continue longer, the previous question will be voted down and debate will proceed.

Some times where a committee has a large amount of public business upon the calendar, it is given a day for the consideration of such measures as it may determine to take up. If the bills they determine to consider are of public interest, the house will have a large attendance; but if they are of a private nature, or the work is of a routine matter, such as bills against which there is no opposition, the house will have a slim attendance. The speaker will flee to the departments of the government to investigate some measure, or to their rooms or committee rooms for work; and let the committee in charge of the floor work go on with it.

A member who attends to his work as he should do, is a very busy man from an early hour till late at night. This day in, and day out.

The rules of the House are very complicated, and whoever thoroughly understands them, has a great advantage over those who do not. It takes a new member many sessions before he can become familiar with them. Great mistakes are continuously being made, through friendship in part, by dropping the old member who has just learned the rules, and the departments of the government, by substituting a new member. This results greatly to the damage of the disadvantage of the district because it a member does not understand the rules he can not accomplish much until he does know them. If he diligently [illegible] being a new member, the house will not intrust important business with important business. intrust him with important business.

This is really the greatest argument against the people choosing their own rulers. While they are sound generally on principle they are poor on use bad judgment in selecting their officers. They seem to prefer a weak man to a strong one, especially if he is full of fame and promises. In most cases, the silent man is more reliable, and can better be depended upon, than he who overflows with promises. The one usually has brains, while it is uncertain about the other.

What I have said about the management of bills under consideration before the house, applies to bills and measures which do not appropriate money. Those that do make appropriations, must be considered in committee of the whole house. This is done besides the consideration it has received before one of the standing committees. After it has been considered and reported from the latter committee to the house and been placed upon the calendar, an appropriation bill must be also considered in committee of the whole. In that case the speaker, designates some member to preside, and the house by motion resolves itself into committee of the whole, for the consideration of the bill designated, the speaker retiring from the chair. Here under the five

minute rule for consideration and debate.For this purpose the bill in committee is read, section by section, amd amended if necessary.The committee sometimes occupies several days in thus considering the bill, rising from time to time when the speaker resumes the chair.The chairman of the committee of the whole reporting to the house that the committee of the whole has had the bill under consideration but has come to no resolution thereon, and asks leave to sit again. Finally, when the end of the bill is reached, the committee rises and reports the bill to the house, recommending its passage with amendments (if any). The bill is then placed upon the speaker's table for immediate consideration.

Sometimes the bill is recommitted to the original committee standing committee for further consideration, and is never again heard of. This, however, is not done unless there is a majority against it, this being a quiet method of killing it.

My membership in Congress gave me a wide acquaintance. Here I found strong men from every state of the union. Here also was the Supreme court, Cabinet officers, and heads of bureaus and men of high positions from all parts of the United States, as well as the representatives from the foreign nations. With a large number of our own people I necessarily came in contact. When my services in Congress ended, I could have visited every state in the Union and have found, not only acquaintances, but men with whom I had worked and transacted business.

In the last half of that service my fellowship with members in either branch of Congress had become so cordial I could count on cordial hospitality wherever I might go.

It seemed good when I visited London soon after I left Congress and called upon Robert T. Lincoln, our Ambassador at that city, and had handed my card to an attendant in the reception room, to hear Lincoln call from his room, " Hellow Caswell, I will be out in a minute or two". That was his informal but cordial way of greeting frients. It made me feel at once that I was among friends, though in a foreign country. He came and gave me such a warm welcom as I had not received in a long time. It was natural for him, and he was so tired of living in that formal stiff way, in a country entirely un-American, — and American he was delighted to see one he knew from his home land. Harlow, at 17, was with me and he was much pleased to meet an American boy once more.

2-2-2-2-2-2030394857664qpwowieuryt;alsksjdhfg

z.x,xmcnvbvbvb

~~And~~ This reminds me that when I come to sail for Europe, as is customary and supposed to be quite useful in emergencies, I went by Washington and called at the state Department for passports. The usual fee for this is one dollar.

James G Blaine was Secretary of State. Iwas most cordially greeted and requested to call in an hour or so and they would have an outfit for me ready. Accordiallly I called again, and was presented wit a Special Passport, requesting all countries to extend to me courtesies and privileges, ~~teg~~ Accompaning the passport was a pacage of cards, writt upon by the secretary, to be good to me. These were for ordinary use as I traved well through the large cities in Europe. But proud as I was to be so well endorsed, and to have such protection with me in case ofneed, I never as I had no occasion for it ~~too the passport~~ in nearly three months ramble in Europ ~~at that time~~, took the passport from the envelope containing it, or opened the little package of cards so generously given me, or said a word about either to my traveling friends, until after I returned and had reacded my home in Wisconsin. I had never been abroad before and supposed whoever landed ovr seas, had to carry his state voucher with him, ~~as~~ plainly in sight at all times and on all occasions. This was a lesson ~~so~~ conclusive to me, that a persons best guide and protection in traveling abroad or elsewhere, is a due respect for other people and their rights. Keep within the bounds usually recognized by well disposed people, and you will meet with like treatment wherever you go. The great rank and file of the people, especially of those who travel; seek only fair play, and exact from others nothing else. Of my travels in Europe however I shall have more in detail to say later on

I ~~was~~ referring to friends, and my acquaintances when I came o from Washington, and out of Congress, it is sad for me to look back over the quarter of a century which has so rapidly intervenedsince, and call the roll of those friends and acquaintances. Most of them like myself had passed the meridian of life as we turned our backs upon that beautiful though selfish city, where we all took lessons not only in trying to serve the public, but ourselves also, until the tinge of gray was creeping into our locks; and it took of course but a few years to end up our public career. I say it is sad for me now ~~who by~~ good

~~was~~ This reminds me that when I come to sail for Europe, as is usually and supposed to be quite useful in emergencies, I went by Washington and called at the state Department for passports. The usual fee for this is one dollar.

James G Blaine was Secretary of State. Iwas most cordially greeted and requested to call in an hour or so and they would have an outfit for me ready. Accordingly I called again, and was presented with a Special Passport, all countries to extend to me courtesies and privileges, ~~the~~ Accompanying the passport was a passage of'certs, written upon by the secretary, to be good to me. These were for ordinary use as I travel through the large cities in Europe. But proud as I was to be so well endorsed, and to have such protection with me in case ~~of need~~ ~~Send me Passport~~ ~~of need~~ ~~Send me Passport~~ ~~of need~~ ~~Send me Passport~~

As alredy stated, I came out of Congress March 4th 1891. I held no other office and was perfectly free to turn my attention in whatever direction I saw fit. My wife Elizabeth, the mother of my children, had passed away. I had several fine public places offered me, which I declined, as my desire to get out of public service was stronger than it was to stay in. I felt ~~that~~ the highth of pleasure would be a condition freed from public duties and from the responsibilities necessarily attached to such ~~duties~~ service. So I turned my attention again to the practice of law, and such other duties as fell upon me in the bank with which I was still connected. I had had for some years a strong desire to visit Europe, and it seemed best, if I would make sure of the trip, I had better take it now and before I got back again into the business harness; Otherwise I would not be likely to see a time when I would find it convenient to be absent two or three months, and the result would be I would not go at all.

So I arranged with my son Chester and his wife Della, and my youngest son Harlow, to go abroad. Mr A M Kinball of Pine River Wis was a special friend of mine, as we had been colleagues in the Legislature in Wisconsin and also in congress. I was glad to have him and his excellant wife a very motherly woman, added to our party. We joined a Cook party, personally conducted by a superintendant. We left New York on the 8th of July 1891, having taken passage on the "City of New York" of the Innman Line. This was a t that time one of the largest transports afloat. It was 575 feet in length, and of ten thousand tons burden. Indeed it seemed to me like a continet. It was so large, and my state room was so far down from the principal deck that it took me three or four days to find my way down to it with out help. Now at this writing, a ~~great liner~~ vesel upon the ocean of twenty and thirty thousand tons is no uncom sight. This expansion upon the high seas is only keeping pace with that upon the land. The ocean itself was new to all of the wisconsin party, and we enjoyed it very much. It had been the dream of my life to see the vast waves rolling so high and the great steam ers climbing up and riding on top. We sat ~~by the hours~~ nearly all the time every day in our steamer chairs, watching these great mountain waves, and the gulls and all kinds of ~~sea~~ water fowls that from morning till night filld the air so far as the eye could reach. Nothing amused me more than the fish in some parts of the ocean, jumping from

from five to ten feet above the water. The porpoise of all sizes from ten ~~pounds~~ to two hundred pounds, some as large as a yearling steer leaping into the air and falling back into the ocean. And this leaping and jumping ~~is~~ was constant day in and day out, in certain sections, ranging from twenty to thirty miles in widths. We had the good fortune one day to run through ~~a~~ a school of whale, which were spouting water so we could locate them, but the whale itself was careful to keep below the surface.

The fowls in the air that so numerously covered the ocean, were principally sea gulls. Large schools of them kept closely to the vessel watching for the crumbs fragments thrown from the kitchin; and ~~then~~ when a bucket of ~~crumbs~~ were thrown upon the waters ~~the~~ a great scramble ~~that~~ followed by vast numbers ~~that~~ diving ~~dove~~ to the water for their share. ~~The~~ Overhead and each side for miles the atmosphere was as full of these birds as snow flakes ~~more timid but~~ following after the steamer. They followed closely for days. It is against the law, at least among the vessel owners, of the ocean to injure them or fire at them, consequently no harm comes to them and they seem to know it for they fly very close to the boat.

It was interesting to note that, in this continuous flock of gulls, there ~~is going on~~ was a constant change in the appearance of the birds and the gulls that were following us two days before. They had very little if any resemblance in color and size to those that were now present. The change was so gradual that we did not discover it, until a close examination and comparison was made. Almost every first-class passenger has his own chair, either rented or purchased from the steamer company. In this he sits daily and gazes upon the broad ocean, and upon the fowls and fish, and sometimes a passing steamer or one running parallel with your own; then in that case much interest is often taken in seeing which is the fastest. The birds flap their wings as if to greet you & the fish hop up to look on. It often happens in a high wind, that the passenger is obliged to tie his chair to the railing behind him, for the ship when the sea is rolling high often turns partly on its side, and down to the out side railing goes the chairs and the ~~co-action~~ collision is very great and the screams from the ladies quite interting. These great liners always have a band, a bar and many kinds of amusements, so the restless and most exacting can always find his wants supplied.

It is customary for the passengers on these liners to plan some kind of an entrtainment ~~on the large boats~~ for one evening, and a small fee of admiss-

for the benefit of injured seamen.

Our trip across the ocean this time was not a rough one. In the month of July the wind and storms are but few and the water usually quiet but enough wind came to show the passengers that there was something besides a silver lining to meet upon the high seas. The horrible sea sickness which most always attends every traveler and until the sufferer becomes immune he is with few exceptions obliged to share, held our attention for a day or so, of more than half the passengers. While this lasted few were seen about the dining room, the afflicted bore a sad look while every move indicated a regret that they ever put foot upon other than solid rock.

But the winds ceased, the ocean calmed and so did the empty stomachs, and every thing was right side up again, and they were not so sorry after all that they had undertaken the voyage.

On the eighth day out we reached Liverpool at 4 P. M. We were some hours late and two thousand of us were anxious to put foot on land. Our last meal on the steamer had been served and we were hungry. Our destination was London, two hundred miles away, and we were anxious to make the run in the day time. Our schedule time would have given us every mile by day light. And here came a piece of English snobishness that I could never forgive. Our steamer was so large it could not reach the shore, and we had to anchor a quarter of a mile out, and land the passengers by a lighter. It so happened that the Prince of Greece was a passenger on the boat, a little, snobby appearing speciman of royal blood, that few paid any attention to, who must land first, and before any one else. And he could not go until the Prince of Wales could come out in a special and take him off. It seemed the Prince of Wales was hard to find, and the delay was almost unbearable. It made no difference how anxious we were to land, or what the emergency might be, the neck of John Bull was very stiff, and would yield to no one. The afternoon faded away, darkness came and shut off all prospect of a supper for that half starved crowd. We were simply prisoners of His Majesty a riot on board. Royalty at that time did not rank very high with this crowd from a free country. The Prince of Wales in particular was sadly down the banks. He was hardly respected in his own country, and it was crowding Americans pretty hard to compel them to even recognize him, and especially to waste precious hours for the purpose of paying him respect

Finally, greatly to our relief, we saw at a distance an approaching light that came along side in a small yacht, and the Prince in foremost to take off the royal Grecian. We witnessed in mad silence the ceremony, but not a cheer, a word or a sign greeted the forlorn English Prince. As soon as the royal degenerate had pulled away with his victim there was a rush for the lighter that lay along side for the less noted passengers, and we were permitted to land and go to the hotel noted on our schedule for supper. Not a crumb was found in waiting. Tired also of waiting, the proprietor and employees had given up all hope and retired for the evening. We however set the hotel in motion, and as midnight approached the gong that was music to our listening ears called us to the digning room, and it was near one oclock when our train pulled out for London, running through that magnificent country in utter darkness; all to gratify royal snobishness. It was just after sun rise when that nodding sleepy crowd reached their hotel in London.

After a meal and a feww hours of rest, a special guide furnished by the Cook company took us in charge, and we started out to see the great city - London. I shall not undertake to describe it. The great city, no ordinary traveler can do it justice. I may, however, refer to a few of the most interesting places that were visited by us. At that time the atmosphere of friendship between America and the kingdom was not very clear; the tone of sociability manifestly was quite rigid. Although we were treated fairly in a business way, for they loved and hankered for what little money we were carrying with us, we were held at arms length in all other relations. This we cared little for and if we did not pay them off in like coin it was our fault. We first visited St. Pauls Cathedral, whose magnificent spire reached, with two or three exceptions at that time, the highest artificial point above the ground in the civilized world. There is the Crypt where lies Nelson, their greatest military hero, and Negley of the Navey, whose names are imperishable wherever the British flag floats.. The Bank of England perhaps the strongest financial institutional in the world, is near by. Also the Tower of London, containing within its walls so much tragic history. Westminister Abby pays the traveler well for his time in making a visit; so does the British and Kensington museums. My greatest desire, however, was to visit their House of Parliament, especially the House of Commons, its rulings and precedents having governed the world so long. But how was that to be done, was the question that confronted us.

The American capital is wide open from morning till night, from basement to ~~cupola~~ dome, and the ~~galleries~~ public galleries likewise. Each door has an attendent but only to keep order and see to it that the visitor is properly served. But not so with the parliament of England. Each door is guarded by two officers, and no one can enter without a card of admission. One afternoon some times each week is set apart for free admission for two hours or so; but no one can take with him a package of any kin d through fear it may contain an explosive. ~~Those~~ Packages are all taken from you and cared for until your return. But as I have already stated, being acquainted with our Embassador Mr. Robert T. Lincoln, I applied to him for two tickets of admission to the House. Mr. Lincoln, as the American minister, by long custom ~~is~~ was allowed two tickets each day for his friends, and I learnrd these were promised by him to travelers and friends for six weeks in advance ~~ahead~~. But as is often said, where there ~~is~~ is a will there is a way; I suppose being an ex-member of the American Congress furnished him ground for asking that I be permitted in some way to to see the inside of the English parliament; so he addressed the speaker a note explaining I was visiting London and desired to visit the House of Commons. The note was sent by a messenger, and in a time much shorter than I thought it possible, a messenger from the speaker arrived at my hotel where I was waiting, with an envelope large enough to contain the declaration of Independence, addressed to me in such style that I almost felt I was a member of the Royal family. I found my way through several enclosures before reaching two tickets to the ~~Strangers~~ "Gallery for Distinguished Strangers" in the House of Commons, signed by the speaker, for the next day. So I made my arrangements accordingly and on that day, with my son Harlow, I proceded to the palace. After ~~we~~ showing our tickets we were permitted to pass the armed sentinels at the main entrance, but were taken in charge by a uniformed messenger and conducted through so many halls, passages, up stairs and down stairs, that I was afraid I could never find my way out again; but finally we opened out into the "Strangers' Gallery", which would hold about one hundred and twenty-five persons, but really contained five besides ourselves. I had the honor of looking down upon eighteen members of the house and was permitted to sit and look down upon their distinguished movements as long as I wished which was only an hour and a half, when I was satisfied to go away and never return. I noticed ladies were not permitted to enter the galleries at all.

But I could get an occasional glance at a lady, one or more behind a screen in a remote part of the chamber where it seemed ladies had a room screened off from the main gallery. While in my seat I was served with a printed program of the days proceedings. While there were but few at the session being held, the business, already ~~fore~~ maped out and forestalled ~~with great pre~~ was being proceeded with, with great precision. I was much impressed with this method of publishing a program of the proceedings of the day. This explained in part why so few members were in attendance. Few, if any, attend the sessions unless interested in the proceedings of the day. The room is small, the seating capacity ~~being~~ eight rows of benches on each side of the chamber, and ~~the fact that~~ members serve without pay, there seems to be no incentive to be present unless duty compels. Indeed, there is not room for all ~~to be present~~ at the same time, ~~and~~ On occasions of general interest it seems members present vote, and retire into the halls so others cam go in and do likewise.

But withal, this seemingly undemocratic way of doing things bears fruit. The Parliament of England seldom takes action without great deliberation ~~action~~ and, if at any time the house seems not to be in accord with the wishes of the ~~the~~ people, the members resign their seats and give their constituants an opportunity to chose members who will carry out their sentiments. That is not done in this country. The sitting member holds his seat till the end of his term and enforces upon his people his own views however ~~obnoxious~~ objectionable they may be to his constitutes.

A visit to London is an educational trip. One sees things, however rigid their methods may seem. There is a current of wisdom that marks the entire city as under discipline. Long experience has taught the governing power that their ways are those of necessity to enable a large per cent of poor people to become self sustaining.

After spending three days and two nights in London we left for Paris under the guidance of a Cook Company expert, crossing the British Channel at Calais. The channel is said to be always in motion. Certainly it was rough enough on this occasion, but at this point (the narrowest) only 28 miles, we were not very many hours in the crossing. The steamers that make these crossings are not very large and are certain to give one all the benefits that appertain to a rough sea. We reached the opposite shore at Dieppe as the dawn was breaking in upon us and we were very glad to put our feet upon land. The steam cars were in waiting and we soon found ourselves on board. Somehow we all felt a sense of relief. Not ~~but~~ that we had not been treated fairly well in the English atmosphere, but there is a real difference which to an American is very acceptible. All of the ways and methods of the one nation are stiff, rigid and austere, while the other is distinguished for its free and easy ways, perhaps too much so. In England a solid orthodox religinn throws its protection around you and Sunday bears the appearance of a funeral, while France in the opposite is more alive than ever. It was Sunday and we went rushing through the country on our way to the great city of which we had heard so much. The Roman Catholic side of the gospel was in evidence every where. Upon the rail roads, the farms and in the cities we saw nothing but work, push and enterprise. This however we learned, however, was the custom throughout France, to work on Sunday until noon; while in most parts the afternoon was given up to rest and pleasure. This also seems to be the custom throughout Europe, especially where a country is dominated by the Roman Catholic Church.

Paris is too large a city and has so many places of public interest, that it would be folly for me to attempt a description; and I will make no effort to do so, except I will refer to a few places that are so intensely interesting that my visit there might be questioned if I did not mention them.

On reaching the city my attention was first called to its fortifications. There were then sixteen distinct forts on elevated grounds about two miles outside the city. We were told they cost $28,000,000. We then could see but little need of this great out-lay of money, but at the present hour in the midst of the great European war, these immence fortifications have successfully kept Paris in the hands of the French, and perhaps preserved the life of the nation. The Eiffel Tower, 1000 feet high, the highest point reached by artificial means, attracted our attention. We visited the Pere La Chaise, the first and oldest Cemetery of the city, where lie the most distinguished French, in a central part because of its early location. But the tomb of Napoleon is found at the Invalides gardens, where thousands go each day to stand by the side of the great warrior. The Bastile, of wicked fame, has been closed, and its key, thank God, is safely in the hands of Americans at Mt. Vernon where I trust it will remain.

We boarded the train and ran out to Versailles, twelve miles distant, to visit the palace built by Louis the XIV at a cost, the guide book tells us, of $200,000,000. As one looks upon the building from the out-side, this seems incredible, but as we pass through the many rooms finished in gold, and see the work of art, that taxed the genius of the world to their utmost capacity, all doubt is removed; and we are left to divine the methods used to obtain control of the peoples money to such an extent. The palace is located in a huge park, with three thousand fountains, some times all in full play at the same time. Did the Paradise where Adam fell equal it? One can not refrain from doubting it.

We returned to Paris, but I can not stop to describe the great cathredal Notre Dam, with a ceiling of 172 feet high and a Bell clapper weighing 116 tons, nor the Pantheon, nor the Museum of Luxenbourg, the Place de la Concordia, nor the largest theater in the world covering three acres of ground, the Champs Elysees nor the Arc de triomph the work of Napoleon, The Tulleries, or Louvre, nor the church Madeleine Madeleine, but must pass on to the next great city which was Turine, 498

miles from Paris. After a short stop here we moved on to Piesa, the city of marble and where is found the leaning tower. I94 feet high, with seven bells on the topbut not in use. The tower has a lean of fourteen feet. Harlow and I climed the winding stairs to the top and gazed upon the ~~inding~~ river Arno for a long distance as it coursed through the valley below, and the ~~A~~ Apennine mountains ~~above~~ forming one of the most picturest views in all Itlay. The bridges over the Arno are built of marble. The city is very interesting. It was in the early days a walled city but ~~was a walled city~~ notwithstanding ~~a walled city~~ it was seven times destroyed. Before reaching Piesa we passed throuh Genoa on the banks of the Mediranian Sea, where was pointed out to us the house in which Columbus lived. I enjoyed very much the trp from Genoa to Pisa and from Pisa to Rome. We passed along the shore of the Mediranian for a long distance passing through 8I tunnels as the ~~see~~ spurs of the hills ran down to the waters edge, and as we passed along the shore we could see at a distance the isle of Elba where Napoleon spent his last days. After leaving Pisa our next stop was at Rome reaching there near midnight ~~and~~ very tired after running 2I2 miles. This the most far famed city of the world and to me the most interesting. After a good nights rest we much enjoyed the ~~next~~ day which followed. Our first visit was at St Peters Church. Here was to be held high mass for it was Sunday. We hurried to the church expecting to witness a large crowd of devotees with an exhibition which alone would compensate us for a visit to Rome. We entered the great cathedral, but to our surprise the church was empety, except about fifty priests and an immense cueir in a gallery out of sight, were doing the work for all the others, while they, the rank and file, were on the street and at their usual calling and would be until twelve O clock, as we learned afterwards it was the usual custom to labor on Sunday until noon. But the priestswent on with the ceremeny and we witnessed what we could of it; including ~~the~~ an occasional visit by some female who rushed in and up to a confessional stand to tell the ~~in attendance~~ priest of her or his nationality, in attendance of the sin ~~she had~~ committed, always tripping away with a smile and a light heart, after having ~~the sin~~ it forgiven There were thirteen of these confessional stands representing that number of nationalities. I was much disappointed in Rome. I expected to find it a city of ruins with little else; but ~~instead of the old dilsidated~~

in addition to ruins, tumbled down decayed palaces and a fallen city, we also saw a new Rome, with magnificent buildings, dwellings and ~~and palaces~~ places of business, wholly unexpected by us, with an increasing population indicating that Rome was rising again to a standard of high civilization. However we went there to see Fallen Rome, and we saw that too. History had told us of the "Seven Hills" but we could see but little of these historic Hills for they were nearly covered and their identity obscured by ~~the~~ decayed brick, and the ruins of tumble down palaces and mansions. History had also told us of the founders, Romulus and Remus ~~who was~~ nursed by a she wolf, ~~and~~ To corroberate this very ancient story we saw a wolf on Capitolian Hill fenced in but kept where people could see and be reminded of the primitive days of old Rome. There is no city in the world that bears the evidence ~~of~~ of and has ~~so much~~ history as this one, and it takes many weeks to visit even the principal places of interest. It is conceded by those who travel that there is no place on earth so attractive ~~to them~~ as this ancient city. No one knows just when its foundation was begun, as history fails to fix the time with any degree of certainty. It is safe however to say that Rome was, more than seven hundred years before the Christian Era. The Appian Way ~~is~~ eleven miles long was built more than three hundred ~~and~~ years before Christ, Rome was in the hight of its glory when the Colosseum was finished, in the year eighty, and had at that time a population of ~~400,000~~ two million people. History tells us of the inaugeration of this monster building, and of the celebration of the one thousandth anniversery of the foundation of Rome in the year A D 248

The Collosseum, covering eight acres of ground and is the most conspicuous illustration of what Rome was. ~~Th~~ There is no country at this time that would erect so large a building for a place of amusement; and we may safely say there is no country in the world that would build a place of any kind for the same cause to which this ~~monister~~ monstrosity was dedicated. Another illustration of extreme unwisdom which existed in these ancient times, savoring largely of oppression, or complete control of the pockets of the people, was the erection of St Peters Church. to which I have already refered. It was built the first time in the third and fourth centuries, and centuries afterwards rebuilt at a cost of fifty million dollars. Think of the millions of dollars that were fished from the pockets of the ignorant laboring classes, using no doubt, in many instances a religious terror, with threats of everlasting punishment to convince them of the ~~nec~~

necessity to save them from everlasting punishment, in order to obtain means for such an outlay ~~of~~ money to erect such a monster edifice for the use and occupation of the priesthood. Six hundred nineteen feet in length, four ~~fifty~~ hundred fifty feet wide and a ceiling ~~150~~ of 150 feet with a dome reaching toward the sky 470 feet.

These
~~No only this~~ enormous drainsupon the ~~the~~ people to maintain the priesthood show conclusively the power the latter had over their subjects amounting almost to a condition of slavery

only
We spent ~~three~~ days in Rome and of course left more unseen than seen. There were thirty three members of our company, but being conducted by an expert with an itinery previously ~~marked~~ designated we saw much in a day. At eight Oclock in the morning carriages sufficient for all the company were at the Hotel in waiting for us. We moved rapidly from place to place, lunching wherever the noon hour found us, returning at evening for dinner, and rest. Our rooms were then at our service early or late as we desired, but we were for
to be ready ~~at~~ a seven O clock breakfast

After the Collesseum, and St Peters we visited the Forum Romanum, the scene for public occasions for so many centuries, and where Mark Antony delivered his famous address over the dead body of Caesar, but later on ~~this event~~ as Rome began to fall, this historic spot was used ~~then~~ for a dumping ground, but now in turn is being excavated. We were attracted to the Mamertine prison near by, where it is said St Peter ~~and also~~ St Paul were imprisoned, and that the latter while there in prison, wrote five of his epistles namely; the Ephesians, Phillipins, Second Timothy, and probably the Hebrews. The Second Timothy being the last written and just before he was executed supposed to have been in the year 66. See head notes to second Timothy in Cottage Bible. We visited St Johns Church, said to be the Popes favorit church, and here we witness in the Rapistry and other exhibition of extravgance unparalleled in history. The Rapistry near ~~the~~ the St Johns, a small room said to have cost nine million dollars, the walls being lined with gold. Near by is the small church, Scala Santa, noted for having it is said, the stairs of 28 marble steps, up which Christ was led to the house of Pontus Pilot, when condemned to death, which stairs it is said were brought to Rome in the year ~~336~~ 326. These stairs are strictly guarded and no one is allowed to step on them or pass up without certain leave granted, and then

and then the privileged one, must trave upon his knees ~~while~~ uttering a prayer. The Vatican took our attension for several hours. It adjoins St Peters church so one can pass from the vestibule from one to the other. The Vatican the guide books tell us, has eleven thousand rooms, halls and vestibules. The Pope dwells here upon the third story. The paintings in the rooms are upon the walls and ceilings are indescribable: consisting largely of reproducing scenes detailed in the bible. Here again is exhibited the enormous out-lay of money a large share of which no doubt was drawn from the labering classes and given with trembling hands to save their souls from purgatory.

We rode in carriages out into the country two and a half miles to visit St Pauls church, which after being consumed by fire was rebuilt in 1854. Here we found the tomb of St Paul and Timothy by his side. From there we drove to the Calixta Catecombs about three miles out of the city. We found h here the Church San Sebastian, a small building under which lie the Catecomb In this church they claim to have a foot print of Christ. True they have behind a glass, a marble slab with a foot print plainly to be seen quite deeply impressed in the marble. Whether it be that of Christ or not, no proof is ~~given~~ furnished. With a few of the company, I took a candle and went down in into the narrow chanels beneath the church called Catecombs. But a small portion of the traveling public visit these trenches as they are damp and unhealthy; for they saver much of the ancient dead who were entombed here, t- their bones being visible in large quantities. Mark Twain in his travels abroad says there are nine hundred miles of these Catecombs under Rome, but there are but few places of access to them.

The Pantheon is so historic ~~that~~ I must mention it. Who is there, who has not heard of it? We visited it and were paid ~~us~~. It was first built twenty seven years before Christ, but rebuilt in the sixth century. The walls are twenty feet thick, although the marble veneering, ~~it is said~~ has been removed and used elsewhere for building purposes. There are no windows, the structure being lighted by a space 28 feet square in the ceiling one hundred feet high. Thousands of martyrs ~~were~~ are entomed here ~~with~~ as well as some of Italys great artists and poets. Here we noted that of Rathael and of Canti.

It is difficult to see what could have made Rome so famous. It is located fifteen ~~twelve~~ miles up the Tiber, a river so small and shallow that it can be navigated only by small craft, and we saw only two or three of them. It is

practically without commerce. It is surrounded by a vast, worthless country called the Campagna, unoccupied by any body, and can produce nothing. And yet there can be no city in the world approximating it in size that can show the consumption of so much money, and especially for non-productive purposes. From whence came these riches? Before the christian era ambition, idoletry, sports lusts, and gratification and pleaure were the objects of life. After Christ a religious bigotry that knew no limit, and the gold of the world seems to have been concentrated there for the erection of cathedrals to increase the dominion of priesthood.

It was with reluctance that we left this city, which we did on the 28th of July, for we well knew our short visit had not enabled us to have more than a cursory glance at it.

We reached Florence on the day following, 196 miles from Rome. This is truly a city of art. The paintings of Raphael are to be seen on all sides — at least so named, perhaps to give them value, but it is easy to be seen that if that great artist had lived a thousand years and had worked without ceasing day and night, he could not have produced the number of paintings attributed to him. Michael Angelo, too, that greatest of designers, came in for his share, and much more, of credit in the great works of art exhibited in all parts of the city. The river Arno passes through the city, but it is of little use to the people as it becomes nearly dry in the summer. Here we see the Duomo, the Cathedral San Lorenzo, with a chapel that cost seventeen million dollars. Ste Maria, one of the largest of all Europe. Here, too, is the famous Bapistry, where hang the celebrated doors designed by Ghiberti. The same were copied by the government of the United States, and hung at the east entrance of the senate chamber in Washington. There is probably no city in the world with a population of 200,000, and I think I may say of any size, that has such an exhibition of art as may be found in Florence. If the pictures and statuary on exhibition in the public galleries in that city were converted into money and divided among the people, it ought be sufficient to furnish a comfortable support for them all for the rest of their lives.

One gallery, our guide told us, was one and a quarter miles long. It reached from a building on one side of the Arno to another building on the other side, crossing the river on a bridge. The wall on each side of the continuous gallery was literally covered with paintings, some of which we were told were many centuries old. We spent only a part of two days in Florence, which means we saw not all of it by any means

but we passed rapidly from place to place and saw much in this short time. Leaving Florence we passed through the best agricultural country we had seen since leaving Italy. The soil was apparently rich and productive. Many fine herds of cattle were grazing in the fields, but strange as it seemed they were all white. To me the productive soil and the methods of farming made this part of Italy seem more like America than any part of Europe I had seen up to this time. We traveled 182 miles that day and reached Venice towards evening the 30th of July. It is quite unsatisfactory to an American to travel if he wishes to see the country. in the cars in Europe, and certainly in Italy. One can not sit in the cars of these roads as he can in America, with open windows the full length of the car, and surely the fields, rivers and mountains as he passes along in Europe are and take in the country on both sides, for the cars are divided crosswise into compartments, holding only about eight passengers each, with solid partitions between these rooms; and one is shut out from seeing any things, except through a small window on either side of the room. It seemed like one being imprisoned. It is impossible to pass from compartment to another, or from one car to another, it is very much like being boxed up, and loaded into a freight car and there remain until the box is opened for you to get out onto a platform at a station for a little fresh air, which is most eagerly done by a large part of the passengers whenever permitted, so tired are they of being boxed up. The traveler learns absolutely nothing while in the cars. Practically, a traveler, if he has an all day run, as he usually has in passing from one large city to another, knows at evening as he emerges from his cell, just what he knew in the morning and no more, while in America, the traveler may enter the car in the morning quite ignorant of current events and by night he is a thoughly posted man. In this run from Florence to Venice we were so well satisfied that the coubtry was worth seeing, that in spite of our solitary imprisontment we stole glances of that seemingly lovely country through the small glass in the doors on either side of the room, but to do this when there were from six to eight passengers in the room where only eight could sit, we had to take chances of standing by the window and I can not condemn in too strong terms this way of dividing up cars upon the roads. It is easy to be seen that one gets very tired while traveling on the cars in Europe, and is very likely to wish he had never undertaken it.

As the world kbows, Venice is built upon II7 small islands found in a lagoon, a marshy lake ~~situated~~ adjoining the Adriatic Sea, and ~~so~~ connected with the sea by channels sufficiently deep to admit vessels of small draft. In the eighth century a class of people to escape religious persecution settled upon these islands and finally built a city upon piles, with a population now of about I60,000, who are engaged in manufacturing for a livelihood. Notwithstanding its isolated condition, history has recorded some of the most tragical events in its career known to mankind. Schakspeare ~~has~~ gives examples that have scarcely been equaled any where in the world. Instances of justice, persecution, tyrany, ~~and~~ yet marked with great learning and a power most remarkable, have been given, and cited ~~to the present time~~ as examples of great learning and brilliancy.

As we left the main land, we ran out upon an elevated track through a low, marshy district, graded up for the road, about three miles from the main land to the city. The land on each side of this grade is ~~evidently~~ usually covered with water about three or four feet deep when the tide is in, but when the tide ebbs and retreats to the sea, spots of land appear upon either side of the track all the way from the hard land to the islands, where the city is built upon piles

The depot rests upon piles for a foundation, the water sets up on to and around the station. A small open piece of water lies between the station and the city. Gondolas are in waiting at the wharfs for the traveling public, into which we are conducted for transfer through the canals to the hotels, a half or three-quarters of a mile distant. We were told there was not a horse in all Venice, transportation being carried on with ~~these~~ vessels of various kinds even to the hotel steps. At that time, in I89I, the Grand Canal was nearly black with these gondolas (painted black by ordinance of the city) Now a larger craft propeled by electricity has taken their place. In my travels in Europe I saw no such ingenuity displayed in the manufacture of wares and in the fine arts as I saw here. These and the peculiar way in which the city is constructed make Venice one of the most interesting places for the traveler to visit in all Europe. Here is shown to us a picture of the last judgment, I2 by 5o feet in size, said to be the largest painting in the world. Here, too, is the Bridge of Sighs, over which condemned prisoners passed wihout hope of returning.

After three days in Venice we left for ~~Viena~~ Austria and stopped at Viena, 463 miles distant. This was a long and tedious ride, but the country

through which we traveled was very interesting. It gave us an excellant opportunity to see the manner and way the Ausstrians cultivated their farms., though to Americans it seemed quite unusual to see farms divided into such small proportions, indicating a very dense population. The same was true with Italy as we passed through that country where the lands were fit for agriculture.

Viena is the capital of Austria, and we were impressed with the similarity of the new town capital building, especially with the Senate and House of Representatives. There were at that time 220 members of the Austrian Senate and 340 in the House. Their chambers, in shape and appearance, reminded me strongly of our own. In the basement, however, of the Austrian capital is a crypt, where lie the Royal family who have had their inning and passed on to a still higher dominion, as we may suppose. The caskets containing these distinguished personages were the richest and most gorgeous of any thing I had seen on the continent. There I saw also the casket of Maximillion, who, it must be remembered, was born in Viena, and after he was murdered in Mexico, his adopted country that he governed so well, it was fitting that his remains be taken to a more congenial resting place. I must say that here I saw the greatest display of wealth and of poverty, with a greater distance between the rich and the poor than elsewhere in all Europe. The shoddy distinction between Royalty and the common people was more rigidly observed and sustained than in the other countries, though the others were none too democratic. We were conducted through the Emperors palace to witness the great exhibition of wealth and magnificient display of fixtures costing many millions of dollars, I dropped into a very richly upholstered chair for a moments rest, when in great haste and excitement came rushing to me an attendant, with a warning to rise up or I would be fined or imprisoned for want of respect for the Emperor by sitting down in his house. Near this palace, and adjoining the park, they were digging trenches for some improvement, and there were women in common with men shoveling dirt in the hot burning sun. And yet the people of this country claim to be civilized, and even humane. But selfishness and self gratfication seemed to be the principal object of life. To corroberate this, in Viena, I pass along the side of the Prater at evening, a stretch of six miles of restaurants, tables, chairs, and dancing stands and platforms with music, in the open, where people of the common grade may habitually be found all day or any in the week

After three days in this great city, we left for Dresden 323 miles distant, the capital of Saxony

containing 340,000 people This is a city noted for its large number of Americans, and high degree of culture and refinement. All our company were highly pleased with it, and not a few of them expressed a desire to make Dresden their permanent home. The Elbe passes through the city and adds much beauty to it. I saw no city in Europe where Americans would be more likely to be ~~conted~~ contented to live than here,

From Dresden we ~~went to Berlin, a distance of 106 miles~~ visited the Kayser's dominion, 106 miles to Berlin. This is certainly a country full of industry and wealth, and it does not surprise me that the whole world looks upon Germany as the most powerful nation upon the other side of the Ocean. At arms, it seems to have no equal. Nor do the Germans stand second to any nation in intelligense and learning. Nature, too, has done its part in the wealth and richness of the soil. It is the only country in which I saw a rich surface with mineral wealth ~~beneath~~ below. Rich, cultivated fields were interspersed with shafts leading to the mines underneath. The study of arms has engrossed the attention of its rulers for centuries in the past. This has absorbed the attention of the young men, and, to a large extent, enslaved the women while supplying their places ~~whil~~ when drilling.

Berlin is doubtless ~~is~~ the richest and most populous city East of London. ~~While~~ It is the capital of the Nation, but it is not the home of the Emperor. Passing out through his hunting grounds of sixteen miles, a magnificent ~~wo~~ wood-land all the way, we find his palaces and his home at Pottsdam.

Here I visited the great Lutheran Church, seating three thousand people, with a plain finish, destitute of style, with plain benches and altar, exemplary of a sacrafic ing, plain, simple life. How grand I thought it was. If all people would follow this example, how much better off the world would be. The vault behind the altar where Frederick The Great lies was opened for us and we walked in to witness and stand by the side of his plain iron ~~box~~ chest for a casket. By his ~~side~~ was ~~the~~ a similar ~~one~~ Chest in which rests the remains of his father. A simple, artificial wreath of flowers lay upon that of Frederick. It was he who sent ~~the message~~ a sword to Washington with the message "From the oldest to the greatest general" The great palace near by was for a time the home of this ~~great general~~ world renowned general. He died in 1786. We were shown the room where he ~~died~~ passed away, and saw his bed still standing with the furniture. A strange story is here told the traveling public by those in charge of the building. A large, plain clock hangs upon the wall, with the hour and minute hand marking 2:20. It is said this was

the exact time in the morning of the great man's passing away, and that as he drew his last breath of its own accord since immediately the clock stopped and the hands had never been disturbed, but remained as they were when he breathed his last.

This story is told with all seeming good faith and belief, and under the sanction, if not direction, of those in possession of the palace, who loaded with responsibilities and and in fact with the home seem to be trusted with ~~an immense estate~~, the house- hold gods of the Emperor. We admit, if there is a power behind the throne, it might well be exhibited on an occasion like this, where the greatest man of which history tells us, in all that country it is no wonder his clock passed away, and ceased to mark time any longer,

We return to Berlin, and take our departure from that great city without any effort to describe it. Neither Mr Kimble and wife, nor did my people have return tickets to America, and while in London on our way to the continent we purchased our tickets for a passage home on the same line, leaving Liverpool several days earlier than the Cook party, with whom we ~~were with~~ traveled as far as Berlin, would leave by their schedule time. As fall approaches, the travel back to America is always very great, as people are returning, and passage on any of the main lines is very difficult to secure unless engaged in the spring or fore part of the summer. To reach our steamer at Liverpool, therefore, we were obliged to sever our connection with the Cook party and make a hasty run from Berlin, through Holland to London, thence to Liverpool, where we boarded the "City of Chicago", of the Inman line, for home. It is a great sight to see the shipping at Liverpool. Probably there is no city in the world that has so extensive a wharfage, or has such an exhibition of ships and shipping. Large vessels from all over the civilized world find a harbor here, and one stands with amazement to gaze upon the great war and merchant vessels carrying flags of all countries. So we stood and viewed these monster boats in the harbor, ~~anchored~~ and moored to the wharves for miles of the shore. As giving an illustration of the extent of wharfage and vessels, as we came out of the hotel and entered the buss that was to take us to the steamer we were to take for New York, I enquired of the driver of the buss how far it was down to the landing, he replied, "O just down here about three miles and a half" We started out, the hotel being ~~then~~ near ~~to~~ the wharf, and we rode along by a continuous line of steamers all the way to the City of Chicago, the one we were to take. This steamer was only about half as large as the City of New York that took us over, but we found it quite as pleasant, for it was easier to make acquaintances ~~then~~ upon this occasion than upon the larger boat.

We were nearly ten days in crossing the ocean, but I enjoyed every minute of the time. The number of the first-class passengers was not so large but we became quite well acquainted with the most of them. Fortunately, among the passengers, were some fine singers and pianists and we had excellent music and singing from start to finish, and I had to express some regret when the ocean part of our journey came to an end. However, the desire to reach home after so long and tiresome a journey, and especially among foreigners with a style of cooking not altogather to our liking, over-come our disappointment, and the pleasure still greater of soon being back in our American homes took possession of us. We could hardly refrain from throwing the custom house officers overboard when they came on board at the entrance of the harbour and held up the boat until they could go through our pockets and trunks in search of goods liable to duties. We had passed similar experience in the foreign countries we had just been visiting, and had no relish for that kind of procedure. It all amounts, either in foreign lands or in our own country, to but little more than a farce. In the European countries, as we crossed the line from one country to another, we were held up while on the train or at a station and a hoard of officers made their appearance, demanding our satchels and suit cases, and that we unlock our trunks piled up at the station, which we were required to unlock, but in nearly all cases they passed them without examination. Nor did we find the situation much different on reaching our own shore. The people of this country have little idea of the amount of questionable swearing brought about by the the custom house officers who board the steamers as they approach the harbors with packages of blank affidavits to fill up for the passengers, especially the first class, stating they have no goods brought from foreign countries not worn as a part of their personal apparel. These affidavits are very lengthy and rarely read by the affiant, and not one in a dozen know the contents; while, as a matter of fact, in most cases the passenger has his pockets, clothing, suit cases and perhaps trunk stuffed full of articles he has no idea of ever wearing himself. Occasionally an unlucky, conscientious passenger refuses to swear and thereby creates a suspicion that something is hidden away. His baggage is searched and he is required to pay the duty that the law levies upon him. The great wrong committed in this loose practice is not so much in the loss of the government sustains as in the wholesale purgery that is encouraged and actually committed, yet the traveler never realizes that he is committing purgery

As a rule, if the weather is reasonably fair, a trip across the ocean is full of pleasure and much enjoyed by all the passengers. Great attention is given the passengers by the officers and servants to make their line serviceable and popular with the traveling public. I can think of only one obstacle that can in any way mar the pleasure of the journey, and that is common to all lines and unavoidable. Space is an important element in the transportation of passengers, and the state rooms are too small. The average first-class passenger finds himself one of three persons, who occupy the three births that must be in every room in order to economize space. These passengers may all be strangers to each other and occupying a very small compartment, which, of course, becomes often very embarrassing. It is not unfrequent that a passenger will pay for the whole room rather than join in with strangers. It is not, however, every one that is able to do that, and the greatest part of them submit to room with strangers. In our passage home we had some rough weather and Chester and Harlow were again sea sick for several days, while Della and I escaped, having I think become fully immune.

Were it not for these two obstructions to pleasure, ocean voyages would indeed be fraught with little else than a season of comfort and delight. As we approach the American shore, we must expect to see approaching in a tug or small craft, a pilot, one or perhaps a half dozen. There are at all times about the harbor in New York a large number of these professionals who earn their living in that way; in fact, I understand the regulations require that the approaching vessels must enter the harbor under the guidance of a competent pilot in order to avoid accidents and secure safety. No doubt, these liners have their preference and well-known experts in the work and it does not take them long to make their selections from those in wating. It is customary for these men to take to the approaching steamer the morning or evening papers and such other articles of interest to those who have for many days been upon the broad ocen shut off from the world. This how has been changed to some extent since wireless telegraphy has been so generally inaugerated upon the high seas. Under this system the ocean traveler is almost as well posted in the current news of the day as he who remains upon the land.

As a rule, if the weather is reasonably fair, a trip across the ocean is full of pleasure and much enjoyed by all the passengers. Attention is given the passengers by the officers and servants to make their time serviceable and popular with the traveling public. I can think of only one obstacle that can in any way mar the pleasure of the journey, and that is common to all times and unavoidable. Space is an important element in the transportation of passengers; and the state rooms are too small. The average first-class passenger finds himself one of three persons, who occupy the three births that must be in every room in order to economize space. These passengers may all be strangers to each other and occupying a very small compartment, which of course becomes often very obnoxious. It is not unfrequent that a passenger will pay for the whole room rather than join in with strangers. It is not however every one that is able to do that, and the greatest part of them submit to room with strangers. In our passage home we had some rough weather and Chester and Harlow were again sea sick, for several days, while Della and I escaped having I think become fully immune.

Were it not for these two obstructions to pleasure, ocean voyages would indeed be fraught with little else than a season of comfort and delight. As we approach the American shore, we must expect to see approaching in a tug or small craft, a pilot, one or perhaps a half dozen. There are at all times about the harbor in New York a large number of these professionals, who earn their living in that way; in fact I understand the regulations require that the approaching vessels must enter the harbor under the guidance of a competent pilot in order to avoid accidents, and secure safety. No doubt these lines have their preference and well-known experts in the work and it does not take them long to make their selections from those in waiting. It is customary for these men to take to the approaching steamer the morning or evening papers and such other articles of interest to those who have for many days been upon the broad ocean shut off from the world. This now has been changed to some extent since wireless telegraphy has been so generally inaugerated upon the high seas. Under this system the ocean traveler is almost as well posted in the current news of the day, as he who remains upon the land.

As we approached the great city I stood upon the deck and gazed upon the broad expanse of the miles and miles of smoke and steam rising from the tall chimneys, the towers, ~~factories~~ sky scrapers, ~~and~~ steamers entering the harbor, old glory floating from their masts, and I listened to the screaching whistles that belched forth their salute to other passing vessels, and with pride I contrasted the magnificent view with the sea ports in foreign ~~lan~~ lands, where absolute silence prevailed. It was a comfort too, when I thought of the vast country that lay beyond ~~stirling~~ these stirling signs of industry, and realized the wealth, happiness and prosperity of a busy people crowding to the front of a peace loving ~~people~~ civilization, and I rejoiced that my home and my future lay in the west still farther on.

As we approached the great city I stood upon the deck and gazed upon the broad expanse of the miles and miles of smoke and steam rising from the tall chimneys, the towers, ~~factories~~ sky scrapers and steamers entering the harbor, old glory floating from their masts, and I listened to the screeching whistles that belched forth their salute to other passing vessels,and with pride I contrasted the magnificent view with the sea ports in foreign lands, where absolute silence prevailed.It was a comfort too, when I thought of the vast country that lay beyond ~~filling~~ these stirling signs of industry,and realized the wealth,happiness and prosperity,of a busy people crowding to the front of a peace loving ~~people~~ civilization, and I rejoiced that my home and my future lay in the west still farther on.

We reached the wharf on the Jersey side near the Pennsylvania Railway station, where, at a restaurant near by, we ate our first meal again on the American shore. No one can understand without experience how happy we were to change from the English style of cooking to that of our own American, and especially from food which had become quite stale, having been on the steamer so long. I could with difficulty satisfy my craving appetite. We had a few hours in New York before our train left for the west, and although I had several times before visited Gen Grant's tomb, I felt we ought to go again and look upon the casket that contained the remains of that great man. So we took the elevated, and ran up to the shore of the Hudson, and looked down into that great Mausleum, as many people do, and upon the general and his wife caskets side by side, where rests this military hero and his wife companion. We now realize more than ever what he did for us in holding these states togather under one flag and one government. So does the world realize, especially at this period, the value of being the strongest government in the world. We have not the slightest fear of being attacked by any nation, nor by all the nations combined, especially after they are done with each other in the present raging conflict. Here lies an American citizen, free from the charge of being a lover of money, free from graft in any form or a selfish purpose in all his public career, civic or military, a man who, so long as he had the approval of his own conscience, cared little what the public said of him. Certainly he never caught the American spirit of money making, and he was permitted to escape the usual criticism that follow the fortune getter, passing away with his hands clean and free from the taint of the "love of money" "the root of all evil!!

I have often thought, and I still think, that this country has failed up to this time to give Grant a due amount of credit. Abraham Lincoln perhaps takes the lead in the glory bestowed upon these two, Lincoln is justly entitled to all the praise given him; yes, even more. None too much can be given for the part he played in the great emancipation scheme; but did he do more for humanity with his pen than Grant did with his sword? The freeing of the negro from bondage by a stroke of the pen was, it is true, an act of humanity which has no parallel in that line in modern times, but life and death were not so much involved in emancipation as upon the field where Grant did his work, of battle. The liberties of a race quite incompetent to govern themselves hardly should be considered along side of the life

of this great confederation of states to be and exist, I trust, for centuries and centuries yet to come. For nearly four years, the bravest and best men of this country had led the Union army, some had met death, others had tried and failed, till discontent, ~~dout~~ doubt and want of confidence in our ability to ever succeed in putting down the great rebellion was apparent upon all sides, when Gen Grant came to the front as the ~~last~~ lost and only man who could perform the herculean task ~~of putting down the rebellion~~, when all seemed to depend upon his success. Had he failed it is doubtful as to what would have been the fate of this country. If he had been called to lead the army before perhaps the war would have ~~been terminated~~ ended before, and if before the ~~emancipation~~, that would not have taken place, for Lincoln often said ~~he would~~ emancipation if he could save both slavery and the Union he would do it, but if he had to sacrafice slavery to save the Union he would do it. So emancipation did not take place as an act of humanity, but rather as a necessity, yet we give Lincoln credit for his philanthropy. That ~~we accomplished both~~ both were accomplished, would seem ~~to be~~ the ~~handy~~ work of a wise Creator. Grant was rightfully called the silent man; it might have been said also he was a modest man. He proclaimed not his own merrits, but let his actions speak what they might. He ~~was kept~~ remained in the back ground until the others ~~had been~~ were tried and failed, and then in its own time came the necessity ~~as well as~~ and the blow that struck down the back bone of the rebellion ~~and made~~ making the colored man free. The mysterious ~~hand~~ power then called the silent man to the front, the man of destiny, a military genius who could say with a commanding voice, "Peace be still" He fought to a finish, and when victory came and it was for him to dictate terms, his great generous heart overflowed with kindness toward his ~~erring fellows, who had misled and influenced~~ the subdued and vanquished ~~enemies~~ enemy. His heart melted in sympathy for humanity ~~as he~~ and as Gen. Lee stood before him with bowed head to lay down his sword, Grant said, "Tell your officers to take with them their side arms, and your men to take back to the south their wagons and horses for they will need them to cultivate their lands ~~as~~ as they return." Grant was a great man in war; he was equally ~~as~~ great in peace. ~~As~~ It is easy to see he labored not for himself, but for others. ~~It~~ There remains yet to be discovered a single act of selfishness in all his life. His work was first for his country, and he then for ~~his~~ others did it well. Time will increse his fame. The ~~same~~ sun lit of a military hero remains upon the ~~pin~~ jade top long after sentiment has retired ~~into~~ to the shadows ~~in~~ of the valley. So we think of Alexander, of Caeser and Napoleon as conquerers, not as rulers. We should celebrate the birth day of Grant as well as of Lincoln.

I have halted here to say these things of Gen,Grant because I think he deserves it.Since I have toured in Europe,where so wide a distinction is made between royalty and the common people, I am actuated more than ever to show that in America,the greatestof men often,~~spring~~ and perhaps more often,spring from humble sources,while in most countries of Europe,rank comes by inheritance.Who knows to day whether the waring nations of Europe are being governed and their armies led by ~~the~~ brains instead of by ambition.

I love to see the reward of merit placed where it belongs and has been earned

Twilight found us comfortably sitting in our Pullmans headed for the west. These trains leading out of New York are a great blessing to tired humanity, that has traveled long, until disgusted with cars partitioned offinto cells crosswise ~~of the car~~,and then over the Ocean tossed from one side of ~~your~~ a narrow state room pumping against each others,until your ones patience has oozed out and gone beyond recall.Soon followed the luxurious dinner served ~~up~~ in true American style, and we ate as none but weary travelers can eat.Two nights and one day gave us ~~the~~ sight of that great city of Chicago, which I had seen ~~in much smaller~~ when it was much smaller.Towards night we ~~took~~ boarded a train, which at midnight took us to our own dear home,As has been so truthfully said,home is home, however humble.Of all the places we went so far to see,there was no place I loved quite so well ~~to see~~ as this.

~~Left~~ 87

Having returned from Europe after a three months' rest, which I have so much enjoyed, I naturally look back over the field which I have traveled for a survey of the journey, and a comparison of these old countries ~~through which I had traveled~~ with the new one in which I have lived.

Was the advantage in this or in the old world, was the question to consider now, after making a comparison of the two. We might truthfully say both have their advantages, but ~~I must say~~ the large preponderance of opportunities which bring to the average man or woman a successful life can be found in America.

~~I must say however~~ There are living in Europe many, very many, who would not ~~very~~ much better their condition by emigrating to this country. They are the wealthy portion already well to do and surrounded with every comfort a reasonable person could hope for. They, and in most cases their ancestors for some generations back, have lived in luxury, surrounded by friends and wealth, in many cases untold, with the advantage of being a native and with all the ties of the father land. What more could they ask or desire? But if we look to the masses and, still further, to the peasantry, we witness a different status. There is too much (class) ~~cast~~ distinction and classification. As is easy to be seen by an American who travels through Europe, there are three classes easily distinguished; the first class consists of the wealthy, ~~the medium~~ o tinctured strongly with aristocracy; the second, or medium, and business portion, and the peasantry, or labering portion, with little, if any, prospect of bettering their condition.

The first class hold the real estate, with few exceptions parceled out to the medium or business class; scarcely a foot of land left for the third, and what is most serious for them, they have little posibility of ever enjoying the ownership of land. These, and to some extent the second or business class, are quite certain to better their condition by emigrating to America, where the field is open, the lands as accessible to the poor as ~~to~~ the rich. Once in America, and flattered with the prospect of becoming the owner of a home, and perhaps a farm, with still larger holdings, they become ambitious, saving, economical and prosperous. Millions of them have had this experience and become an essential addition to our citizenship

In many cases they bring to us a wonderful skill which if they had remained in their native Country, because of want of opportunity they

never would have been developed or even discovered. The large land owners for generations have parceled out to the poor families small parcels of land for cultivation and every foot of ground is worked to its utmost capacity, yielding sufficient for a scanty livehood, with some aid from other sources, and so winter after winter is passed to be repeated in the old way and thus it becomes a question of a mere existance.

The great age of these countries and the long experience of the people has enabled them to accumulate and store away exhibitions of art and of their industries no where else to be found; and we wander through their art galleries with astonishment, to witnes such skill and genius, and such wealth, producing nothing in aid of their millions suffering for better opportunities. These peasants are hungry for and long for some better. With eagerness they listen to an American traveler, as he tells them of the new country beyond the sea, where opportunity is given to earn and possess a home for his family, where no one can queation his right or title. The dream to him is like that of a paradise to an American. He asks you, "Could I, could we, own our own home, if we were there?"

I have to say then, if we look to the masses in the old world, if we look to the great majority of man kind whose lot has been cast in Europe, and no doubt to other countries where civilization exists, we must conclude their condition would be vastly improved in this country. But their want of ambition, want of energy, leads the most of them to stay where they are; live and die as their fathers lived and died. Many would come, however, if not too poor to come, if they could raise sufficient to pay their passage. The want of this keeps untold millions from crossing the ocean.

While there have been, and still are, some of the most profound thinkers in Europe that can be found in any country, who are strong Protestants, and especially do we find the English church most powerful, yielding perhaps the strongest influence of any Protestant church in the world, yet the Catholic religion has nearly all of Europe in its grip, and thereby a large portion of Europes people are held in religious bondage, subjects of their religion rather than of their country.

I must say, however, the more I learned of their religion and their attitude, the more respect I had for their church. I had been taught from my boyhood to think and believe the Catholic religinn was a great, stupendous

fraud, deception and persecutions, utterly destitute of ~~of~~ sincerity or merit. But my travels in Europe wrought a great change in my mind. In fact, I am not convinced that any other religinn could hold within the ~~the~~ pale of civilization large portions of the people. Rebellious ~~spirits and super-stition sup~~ and disorderly spirits are held in control often by the superstition and belief that the priesthood possess supernatural powers. These subjects will invest their last dollar in a church, where they can be saved from everlasting punishment. There are no people in the world who build such magnificient places of worship. In all my life I have never witnessed such devotion as I have seen manifested in those great churches. I often asked my self, while gazing upon their manifestations of faith, who has a right, or who can question their sincerety?. I am certain that I never saw such devotion, faith and seeming sincerity among the protestants in America, and I came back here with a changed belief in the Catholic religion and the amount of good its devotees were accomplishing. If the priests deceive their subjects in asserting their supernatural powers over them, it is for the purpose of making them obedient and better their condition. The restraining influence thus exerted gives them a more potent control than could be otherwise acquired. There are millions of Catholics held in quiet and submission because of the pope and the belief in his great powers. Millions believe in him as the real head and governor of the human race, and I suppose it would be quite impossible to pursuade a full fledged Catholic to act in conflict with his wishes if he could know what they were.

A serious question might here be raised. Would it be best for the devote to open his eyes and show him the folley of his belief in the supernatural power and divine powers of the pope?

These men, at the head of the Catholic Church, are large-hearted, kind and sympathetic, yet possessing a firmness of character that gives them great influence over their religious subjects. For the most part, this influence is exerted for their good. There is much reason for predicting that without this influence a considerable portion of the world would lapse into barbarism

I am in much doubt as to whether I should not end this brief narative here, for I question very much if any one will ever pursue its pages, or if read, good will result . But urged on by ~~friends~~ family and friends, I yield and take up the thread where I left off. On returning from Europe and a few weeks of rest, I entered with renewed zeal into my law practice, which had suffered to some extent by reason of being absent, and I very quickly, with other lines of business in which I had interests, found my time fully occupied. My wife and mother of my children having gone to her final rest, constant occupation of mind and body suited me best.

All my children were well and satisfactorily employed, and what pleased me beyond all measure they all remained for the most of the time here in Fort Atkinson. They being familiar with the events of my life for the next decade, it will be unnecessary for me to make here more than a mere referenc to them. My ambition for public service had nearly faded away, for I found the responsibilities attending ~~it if one did his full duty~~ office holding, out weighed the glory and pecuniary ~~responsibilities~~ benefits derived therefrom. We naturally love the approval of our fellows, but we should remember that not more than one in a million of our public servants is remembered only while in sight. Men like Washington and a few of his co-workers in the great revolution that made this country free, and Abraham Lincoln who made the country freer, can not be forgotten. But the rank and file of office holders in this country are not known beyond their generation, and their deeds, however meritorious, are recorded between the lids of history not often disturbed .

I therefore contented myself with a life more at ease, which I found in the pursuits of private life.

As my children had homes of their own, I was married again this time to Anna Rogers, daughter of Rev. B. F. Rogers, a Universalist preacher, March 10th 1898. This was just prior to the Spanish war. Washington was in a high degree of excitement and we took a trip to that city and participated in the war spirit that followed the blowing up of the Maine. We sat in the chamber of the House of Representatives and listened to the declaration of war that passed that body. I was gratified to listen to the passage of a resolution introdeced by Joe Cannon, my old friend and co-worker for fourteen years in that body, appropriating fifty millions dollars to carry on the war against Spain. I almost wished I was still a member so I could vote for the resolution.

However the resolution passed almost unanimously and more votes were unnecessary.

A strong desire came over me to visit Europe again. My wife had read much about the old world and had many times promised herself a trip to Rome, where she could view for herself the once metropolis of the world. So we engaged passage upon the "Prinz Regent Leutpold", of the ~~German~~-North German Lloyd Line, and left our home July 15th, 1899, for New York and sailed therefrom July 18th. We soon made acquaintance with friends on board, among them several New York people who very often cross the ocean largely because they enjoyed the trip so much; among them a doctor Hoffman and wife, the former saying he had crossed the ocean forty times. As is customary we selected our seats at a table and were fortunate in being located among a group of professional and highly ~~people~~ educated people. They were literally snowed under with flowers and fruit bestowed upon them as they left the wharf. These happy recipients were only too glad to share with us, and we were at once in fields of clover. The boat was not a large one and we were very soon acquainted with nearly all the cabin passengers. An old rule prevails on board these ships that all are supposed to be acquainted and every one is at liberty to speak to and hold conversation with every other one. At this season of the year, there is but little wind and the ocean is calm. Such was our whole trip, so it was a journey of pleasure and absolute rest. This being my wifes first experience upon the ocean, she enjoyed every moment. Nothing eventful or unusual occured during the entire trip. We reached South ampton on the 28th and there took a train for London, which connects with the steamers reaching that city, and carries ~~them~~ the passengers to London, sixty-five miles. This is a ride through a beautiful country. Each side of the rail road is a continuation of small, but elegant, farms. If an Englishman can be happy any where, it must be here. The houses are elegant, the lawns beautiful, the hedges that ~~that~~ fence in the fields adorn the land scape. I can imagine it takes many pounds of English gold to purchase one of thes homes. If there be a paradise on earth, why not here?

Finally our train whistled London station. We enter the great city. The cars run along near the capitol of this powerful nation. Only the Thames lays between us. Soon we are at the station, where We meet Dr. Fred Perry, his wife, my daughter May, and little Lucia, their daughter, who had preceded us and had rooms engaged for all of us. I will not make further effort to describe this great city, the acknowledged metropolis of the civilized world,

so well-known it becomes unnecessary.

After a few days of sight-seeing, we purchased tickets for Paris, crossing the British Channel at Dover and Calais, where the channel is only twenty-eight miles wide. I thought then, as I did on crossing this channel on a former occasion, that this was the poorest service found in all Europe. The boats are small, poorly furnished, altogether so unsatisfactory to the traveling public that a universal censure and condemnation follows from nearly every one that walked down the gang plank, no one being pleased, except from the fact that this short water trip was over. We boarded the train which was in waiting to take us to Paris. When seated in the steam car, our joy and comfort renewed. We took rooms at the "Hotel London and New York." Here again we [illegible] a city already referred to and faintly described, and I will not attempt to go over this great city again, so well-known to the traveling public. We spent a whole week in Paris, and went to bed every night tired with the sights we had seen. We visited Versailles, and the magnificent palaces and parks surrounding them, and are almost dazed at their grandeur. One almost believes that the net earnings of all France for centuries must have been expended here. But France is a very industrious nation, and their accumulated wealth has often surprised the world. It is true that Louis the XIV made a great drain upon the people when he built these palaces, neverless their savings enabled the people to accumulate wealth so rapidly that their financial credit was among the strongest nations of the world.

After a week in Paris we took the train for Cologne. This route took us through Belgium. I was surprised to find this part of France, in the farming portion, so near like America. The farms and fields were larger and more like this than any other country I had visited. The wheat fields and oats and barley upon every side made me feel that I was again upon American soil. We reached Belgium soon after midday and a great change in the scenery followed. Here we find a people of great industry, living in almost a continuous village, so thickly is the country settled. Farming is given but little attention because they have so little room for it, their principal occupation being manufacturing, and yet in a small way. But their industries earn for them a very creditable living. Their factories are not large, indicating much capital invested, but they are numerous upon the hill top, upon the side, and in the valleys, every rod of ground apparently being utilized.

No military display or belligerent signs are visible. A peaceable, harmless nation, and the Kaiser will never be forgiven by God or man.

for mercilessly trampling Belgium beneath his dirty feet.

It was quite late in the evening when the whistle announced Cologne, but it was not long before we were comfortably quartered in a hotel. Our prime object in visiting this city was to see the far-famed cathedral, of which we had read and heard so much. This is a beautiful city, located upon the banks of the Rhine, and has much to gain the attention of the traveler, but the cathedral overtops all other attractions. Indeed, it is a wonderful production in architecture and beauty. Its construction was began in the thirteenth century but the edifice was not wholly completed until 1880. It has two huge spir spires more than five hundred feet in height, with a bell weighing thirty tons. It was in our plan to visit this first of all attractions, but at seven in the morning a deep, mellow sound, fairly shaking the great hotel where we were still in bed, broke in upon us. It came as it were from Heaven, shaking all beneath it, yet mellowed down to a soothing roar. We opened the shutters that darkened our windows and peered out, expecting to see one-half of the city lying in a pile from a stroke of a huge giant, but instead thereof, were the walls of the great cathedral, close to our window. This happened to be the location of our hotel.

Our breakfast was soon disposed of and we found ourselves within the great cathedral. No pen can fully describe this magnificent structure. It does great credit to Cologne, and attracts thousands of people every year to ~~behold its magnificence~~ gaze upon it. Thirty-six hours stay in this city quite satisfied us, and on the morning of August 10th we engaged passage on the steamer for a trip up the Rhine. Few, if any, rivers in all Europe have gained the celebrity that has the Rhine. A trip up the river from Cologne to Mayence, a distance of about one hundred and fifty miles, for beauty and ancient grandeur ure can not be excelled in all Europe. The country adjacent is rich and highly productive, with frequent villas dotting its shores, and lined with castles between, former homes of an aristocracy dominant among the Prussians of great wealth and power. Indeed, the beautiful river that flowed at their feet, before the construction of rail roads, was alive with comerce, and a source of great pleasure. Some of the shores of the river are walled in, apparently without limit to expense. Other parts nature has furnished a more beautiful shore. One gets tired in the long journey stemming the quite swift current, but never regrets that he took a trip up the Rhine.

We made Coblance about midday, and Mayence as the sun went down. Here the steamer line seems to end, and we disembark to stay over night. This is not

I inferred from its appearance, a very attractive city, but it seemed to be the head of navigation for the larger class of steamers. We arranged here for the separation of our party. Dr Perry, his wife and little Lucia, their daughter, were to proceed to Berlin, where they would remain for an indefinite period, as the doctor wished to pursue his medical and surgical studies, while Mrs. Caswell and I would proceed south to Luzern, in Switzland. We went, however, together as far as Frankfort, and here we separated. It was a gloomy moment for us all. In a far-off land like this, the ties that bind families together draw much tighter than ever before. The surroundings are all new and strange. Not being able to speak the language of those about us, or look into the face of any one we ever saw before, communication with the world seemed to be barred out, and we almost regretted that we ever left our dear home in America. But nothing remained for us to do except to follow the plan and route we had marked out, and we made the best of it. With Mrs. Caswell, I took the train south and ran to Bazel, near the line between Germany and Switzland. The country we passed through during the trip was devoted principally to agriculture, but I was shocked to see so many of the women in the fields doing the heavy work that should naturally be performed by men. Hardly a man was in sight, but the women everywhere were plowing, hoeing, and and harvesting. Apparently every rod of ground available was improved to its utmost extent. Pasturing for live stock was rarely to be seen. I was informed that, unlike the farmers and stock growers in America, the Germans keep their horses, cattle and sheep confined to their yards, sheds and barns, as the lands are too valuable to be occupied by their stock in grazing. They make a saving by confining their animals, and feeding them from the crop they raise from the lands. Towards evening we left Bazel for Luzerne, in Switzland. The kindly nature of the people of the latter country makes the traveler feel at home the moment he crosses its boundary. The change is quite noticable wherever you go. Instead of the constant drill of soldiers and the display of arms, the good Samaritan greets you in all directions. Their constant mission seems to be to study your wishes and do what they can to serve and make you at ease. The hotel at Luzern which we had selected, we found to be full and overflowing, but the proprieter took us in charge just the same, and piloted us to a nearby lodging place, until he could furnish us with rooms, and we met with such an air of hospitality that we felt bountifully served, although not entirely under his roof. Scarcely a day elapsed before room for us was made in the hotel, and we settled down to a most

The next day, August 12th, 1899, we took the steamer, which leaves every day and runs around among the hills and snow-capped mountains that border Lake Lucerne, for an all day trip. The lake for many miles is about a half mile in width. The hill tops seem to hang over you as you near the shore. We stop occasionally for passengers at little villas huddled in the coves bordering the lake, but on we go winding here and there at the foot of mountains a thousand or more feet high. Among them the Riga, peer down upon us, inviting some of the passengers to stop and board the little train that is waiting to take them to the top. It was said by some who availed themselves of this journey up the little mountain, that the beauties of a sun-set and sunrise to be seen by them was unsurpassed. Many go up to the hotel on top and stay over night for no other purpose than to see this beautiful sun-set. Other mountains lift their heads and are said to be 2000 feet high. Snow on top is visible the year round. About twenty-five miles from Lucern, we come to the little cottage built to designate the place where William Tell leaped from Gessler's boat and escaped. We run but a mile beyond and stop at the head of the lake. This is the end of the trip. All go upon the shore and remain for two hours, enjoying the scenery and taking their lunch, for it is now noon. My wife and I following others climed upon the side of a hill overlooking the lake and ate our lunch, which we had taken the precaution to bring with us. Between these high peaks are all grades and sizes of cottages. Just how the people who occupy them obtain a living was more than I could discover. The sides of the mountains are to steep to be cultivated,. They are timberless, save the brush and bushes that in the main cover the sides. About two in the afternoon we board the steamer for the return trip, reaching the city at sunset, having spent one of the most enjoyable days since leaving America. At Lucern we note the famous head of a lion carved in the rocks, decorated above, below and upon all sides with names of people from all parts of the world carved in the rocks, as custom seems to have invited every body to do.

Here I noted names of friends of my own. As I had but little time to spare, I did not write or carve, but left the place where I might have written a blank.

From this beautiful city we left for Berne, the capital, though we made but a short stop there, and I find myself unable to give any description from what I saw of it. But along through the country, between Lucerne and Berne, I was much interested in the methods and ways of making a living by the people in Switzerland.

The country naturally ~~hilly~~ is hilly, and illy adapted to farming, but they build houses and cottages of all sides upon the sides of these hills. Stone are plenty and they build walls at the lower edge of selected parcels of land to prevent the rain from washing away the dirt they fill in above the wall, and here they plant ~~vegetables~~ vegtables in considerable quantities, and raise ~~large quantities for their consumption~~ these. It would seem that absolute necessity compels extreme measures to ~~earn enough to~~ keep life going. Notwithstanding these great disadvantages with which they have to contend, the Swiss people make a very comfortable living and maintain an excellent standing among the nations.

From Berne we boarded the train for Geneva. The road passes through a mountainous region unequaled for scenery in all Europe. The track leads along upon the sides of ~~of~~ high mountains with a drop of thousands of feet upon one side, at the foot of which usually flows a dashing stream, and one can not refrain from a shudder as he peers out through the window and immagines what would happen if the train should leave the track. The mountains are almost uniformly ~~are~~ covered with grapes, grapes on the right and grapes on the left, and grapes every where. Leaving Lucerne at about nine in the morning, with a stay at midday in Berne of about ~~two~~ one hour, we made Geneva at six in the evening, the last twenty miles of the journey being along the shore of the lake and very interesting. Before reaching the city, Mont Blanc, the highest peak of the Alps, rears its lofty head sixty miles beyond and attracts the attention of all on board. Lake Geneva is a beautiful sheet of water. Small steamers and pleasure boats of all description are running in ~~all~~ every direction. We felt very much like selecting this part of mother earth for the remainder of our lives, but until we reached the shore of this beautiful lake I had no desire to pitch my tent. We traveled that day, as near as I could ascertain, about two hundred miles, from Lucerne to Geneva, passing through a very central part of Switzland. Our train made but few stops, as we passed ~~through~~ but few cities of much note, so we had an excellent opportunity to see how the rural portion of the country looked and how the people lived. Their highways were excellent and the roads seemed like a smooth stone pavement all the way.

Only a few cattle, cows or sheep were visible, ~~all the way~~. The houses were small and cottage like in shape, mostly of cement, stone and brick.

One feature in their homes I could not account for. The Swiss people seem to be neat and tidy, and in the cities their homes sanitary, but in the country we see nice houses with the barn attached. Often a large manure pile thrown from the barn lies close to the house. In America, a practice of this kind would not be tolerated among the lowest classes, or would the

health department tolerate it for a moment. A good crop growing in the fields such as we have almost every where in this country was not seen during the entire day. Stacks of grain were scarce and, as a general rule, the barns were small with little capacity for storing hay and grain. Few cows or stock of any kind were seen. More resources for sustaining human life can be seen in an hours ride upon the rail road in this country, ~~in one hour,~~ than in an all day ride in Switzland. But they live, and seem to enjoy life, perhaps as well as we do. It may be well that they do not possess the spirit and ambition of an American. However, time may not be lost if we study the characteristics of the Swiss people a little farther, and I will submit a few extracts from the memorandum ~~book~~ diary kept by my wife on this trip from Lucerne to Geneva.

"We had a delightful ride all day through Switzland. The Alps are beautiful. The route from Lucerne to Berne was such a wild rugged country. There were houses and homes away up on the mountain tops, as well as on the sides. No lands for farming, ~~no signs of manufacturing any thing~~ no stock-raising, or signs of manufacturing any thing. I cannot see how the people subsist. In the level portions where there was some ~~signs of~~ farming, we see very comfortable cottages and dwelling houses, but the barns were often attached erected close to the house, with manure piles near the front door, the hen roost and pig pen adjoining. I saw a good many bees, which accounts for finding honey upon your table always for breakfast. Many houses were very low, the roofs much larger often reaching almost to the ground. There were so many water falls and beautiful streams of water flowing over the rocks, ~~the water~~ as clear as cristal. Berne is pretily situated, but is not a large city, and we concluded not to spend much time here but go on to Geneva, a more interesting city. and the largest one in Switzland. Berne however is a beautiful city to look upon, and a few days time spent here would not have been wasted.

"The ride from Berne to Geneva was delightful. The country was much more adapted to agriculture than between Lucerne and Berne. Farms are small but quite well cultivated. A saw mill was occasionally visible. Large fields of grapes were visible every where. Towards evening we glided down the mountains and out upon the more level lands along the shore of lake Geneva. For miles we rode along this beautiful shore, looking out the window, to see old Mont Blanc in the far distance, lifting its lofty head above all other ranges, with its cold white cap appearance decorated with the glow of the setting sun. It looks so different from the other mountains. Altogether, they form a beautiful back ground for the lake and the old historic city that lie at their feet. We reached Geneva at 6:30 P. M. and after dinner we went out for a walk and view the city so far as we could, in the shades of darkness which were rapidly approaching. To us every moment seemed precious. We had read of the city from childhood and were most eager to see every part of it. The city itself was elegantly lighted with electricity, and along the lake shore especially for miles each side of it. Small steamers loaded with a gay happy people were passing in every direction. At this point the lake narrows down and flows out into the the Rhone. Bridges are built across this river and between them is the little island mostly dedicated to the memory of Roseau, the great reformer. We crossed over and spent some time upon the island. The fountains, parks, gardens of flowers and decorations give the city a grand appearance. Here lived and died John Calvin, the great preacher. We visited his home still preserved, but in a dilapidated and gloomy ~~appearance~~ condition. The new part of Geneva is the busy part. Shops and stores are numerous, many of which are filled with jewelry and clocks and watches, and we readily see why the the Swiss clock and watch has become so famous. In many parts of the city the streets are very narrow. Especially do we find ~~this~~ ~~old part of the city~~ so in the old part. The streets are like alleys in other and more modern cities. In some places the sun never shines. The houses are dingy and mouldy, resembling prisons, with little light and destitute of air. We found Calvins house on one of these streets. We peered in the front archway and saw through the glass door panels into the closed house, dingy damp rooms where the light of day must have been a stranger. We can imagine this great preacher saw little of the sunny side of life. The cathedral where he promulgated his doctrines is located near his residence"

In the early morning of August 16th we reluctantly left this historic city and road all day, reaching Turin at eight in the evening. This was a day long to be remembered. To one loving scenery it was a great treat. Probably no part of all Europe furnishes its equal. The fore part of the day's ride was in Switzland, next in France, then into Italy, passing over and through the Alps. Peak after peak of snow-capped mountains greeted us as we climbed up ~~beyond~~ above the clouds, and it made ~~me~~ us shudder to immagine what would be our fate if the train should leave the track. We ~~past~~ passed through the Cenis tunnel consuming a full half hour in making the run. Except for the novelty of such a trip, the pleasure is not very great. It seems much like a departure from earth to visit the internal ~~regions~~ regions and make a survey before our time, and we gladly welcome the light of day when we reach the end and breathe the refreshing air once more passing rapidly along the side and down the mountains, the engines ~~drew~~ drawing the train, with wide open throttles screeching to their utmost capacity, ~~and~~ one hardly knows whether he is in hades or on earth, until he looks about and makes an inventory of his assets and searches for his accompanying friends. These mountains are too steep and the rail road track too rough for comfort in riding over them, and would not be very much enjoyed were it not for the mountain scenery which lives one up even to fascination.

We reached Turin in the evening, and concluded that this was the most fascinating day of our travels since we left our home in America.

I have heretofore given a slight description of this city when I visited it before, and I will not make a further effort to note its places of interest we much enjoyed in riding about the principal parts of it. The weather was intensely hot and we felt it very much after riding through the mountains, where the atmosphere was much cooler. From here we ran to Milan. The country all the way is low and level, scarcely a hill to be seen. Very good crops with considerable corn are raised and with all, doubtless, this is regarded as a good farming country for Italy, though the farms must be rated far below those in the agricultural portions of America.

Milane is a very old city. It is regarded as the finantial center and much wealth is found here. The country around it is fairly good, but the city has, in the main, a dilapidated appearance. The hotel where we stopped was more like a dungeon than a place of entertainment. There was an open court in the center, with some statuary showing, there might have been a day, perhaps centuries when ago, the now musty, old mansion bore a different appearance.

The real attraction, however is the world-wide and well-known cathedral. Its picture has been circulated throughout the civilized world. While it is

not as large as St Peter's at Rome, it exceeds all other cathedrals in architectural beauty in Europe. Its spires are not as high as those upon the cathedral at Cologne, but they are far more numerous. In front of the building is a beautiful park, where thousands of people sit and gaze upon this magnificent structure. Its grand presence is overwhelming, and makes one forget for the moment all else but the Divine Ruler in whose name this structure is erected. We see inside fifteen confessional stands, indicating that number of nations come there to confess their guilt of violating the faith they embrace and receive pardon. Six thousand statues, it is claimed, of saints, and no doubt some sinners, stand within, gazing at each other twenty four hours each day. When we look upon this structure and consider the enormous amount of money invested in it and the decorations within, and their cost, we question whether it is the mansion on earth, or the Giver of all good, the constructors worship most. However, the cathedral has brought thousands to the city of Milan. To see it is really worth a long journey. After visiting other places of interest, we took our departure for Venice, the city of gondoliers. The land along the railroad is level, even flat. The soil, however, has the appearance of being rich and quite productive. As the Austrians have tried hard to capture this part of Italy in the present war, especially that bordering upon the Piav River, I have been much interested in their failure to accomplish that purpose. We reached Venice on the 18th, and were conveyed to our hotel in a gondola instead of a carriage. This was an interesting way of conveyance and quite amusing to all the travelers accompanying us.

In my former trip to Europe I visited Venice, and have already given a short description of this novel city. Therefore, I will not make further attemps, except to note the great change in being transported about the city which has taken place since my first visit. Then the grand canal was fairly alive from early in the morning till late at night, with gondolas going in all directions. Now we saw only a few. In place of them, yachts, propelled by gasoline engines and electricity, had succeeded them almost entirely. But in the smaller and cross canals, the little water craft was still in use.

August 22d we left Venice en route to Florence, 182 miles. This beautiful city I have already described and I will not make further attempt. Florence is so well known for its art, and many places of interest, that it is unnecessary and would be presumptuous for me to make any attempt at description. Save Rome, the traveler will find this the most interesting place in Italy.

It is 150 miles from Florence to Rome. We left Florence quite early in the morning for that city, reaching it at evening. The entire route appears very old and dilapidated. One would readily pronounce it a worn out country. The soil is poor and the buildings bear evidence of great age. It seems strange that such a country could have ever been the scene of such great events. ~~Neith~~ Nature seems to have done nothing to make this part of the world so famous; and the nearer we approach to Rome the less nature seems to have done for the city. Surrounding the city itself are thousands of acres unoccupied and uncultivated because the soil is so poor and worthless. The Tiber, which runs through the city, is not of sufficient depth to float vessels of size to carry passengers or freight; hence the river is of little value to the people. Until recently the wells and springs were so filthy and foul that the water was absolutely dangerous for drinking, yet we have to admit that Rome is the most far-famed city the world knows of. But like some other places we passed through on this trip, of which I have already given a hasty sketch at a description, I will make no further attempt to describe. I must note, however, that my wife had read so much about the far-famed city that she was greatly interested in looking upon with her own eyes the Forum, the seven hills, and the place where Caesar fell by the hands of his supposed friends. She took great comfort in visiting St Peters, the greatest of cathedrals; St. Marks church, where are stored in a vault, pieces, which were shown to her, of the manger where the Savior was born; and the magnificent Papistry at St. Johns Church that is said to have cost nine millions of dollars; and to visit the tombs of St. Paul and Timothy by his side, three miles outside the city; the catacombs; and the great coliseum, which once seated eighty thousand people to witness the bull fights and gladiators. I will note also that after three days of sight seeing I was taken ill, and remained in bed for three weeks. I employed an English physician because he could speak my language, but I paid dearly for it. He visited me thirteen times, and charged me one hundred and fifty dollars. I appealed to the American consul ~~for advice, and~~ and he advised me not to pay it. I gave him, however, one hundred dollars and refused to pay more. I would advise people who are traveling abroad, if they are taken sick, to employ a native doctor, and not adventurers who go from home to take advantage of strangers. I discovered this doctor was keeping me sick by the medicine he gave, that he might enjoy as long as possible the fruits of his rascality. By this long delay I lost passage on my return steamer at Naples, where I intended to embark for home, but fortunately secured passage upon another ship ~~without~~

My desire to get out of Europe and sail for America had become very great! But I was yet too weak to travel, and was gaining very slowly. I counted much on taking the steamer on which we had secured passage and which would leave Naples, the place we intended to visit next, in a few days. The next steamer on this line, after this one, would not leave Italy for three weeks. Fortunately a gentleman and his wife named Hall, from St. Louis, Missouti, called at our hotel in their travels to visit some friends, and by chance they learned there an American in the house who had been ill for some time. Although a stranger, he called at our room, like the good Samaritan, to learn my condition. It happened that he had accidentally met in the city his family physician at St. Louis, who was also visiting Rome. Mr. Hall at once called a carri age and away he went in search of his home doctor, and very soon brought him to my room. They spent an hour with us and left me a prescription which with good advice built me up rapidly. In contrast with the English physician, neither the American doctor nor the friend who brought him to me would accept compensation for their services, not even for the carriage expenses they had incurred. About this time we discovered a Mr. Mercer ~~and wife~~, a member ~~of the House of Repres~~ of Congress in the United States ~~the United States Senate~~, from the State of Iowa, who was occupying rooms near our own in the hotel. Mr. Mercer had been ill for several days, but was now convalescent. These Americans braced me up and I found myself upon my feet once more. The American consul had visited me several times, and as soon as I was able to walk a few blocks I called at his quarters. Long will I remember when I entered his compartments, and I saw once more the flag of my country floating at the head of his stairway. Never did old glory seem so good to me.

After a stay ~~in Rome~~ of four weeks I regained strength sufficient to move on and we left Rome for Naples. We secured first-class tickets on the railroad and had a compartment for ourselves alone all day long. I was afraid my strength would not hold out for the days journey before us, but fortunately the ride in these comfortable quarters seemed to give me strength and I really enjoyed ~~the trip very much~~ the trip. I was much pleased at the country through which we passed, and especially as we approached Naples. The land was rather low but the soil was rich and under a high state of cultivation. Every foot of land was utilized and heavily loaded with crops. Naples has a population of five hundred thousand people and furnishes no doubt, a ready market for the surrounding country on the north side. The south side of the city is not much adapted to agriculture. I was much surprised on reaching the station in Naples to hear some one calling my name. The consul at Rome knew the hotel at which we were to stop, and he had telegraphed the proprietor that I would arrive and directed him to save rooms for us. To make sure of his guests, I suppose the hotel man had sent a messenger to the depot with a carriage for us. On reaching the hotel we found an elegant room, with a balcony overlooking the bay, in readiness for us. ~~Our prime object in visiting this city was to see Mt Vesuvius.~~ Naples itself is full of interest, and is scarcely rivaled by the scenery that surrounds it. It is situated at the head of that beautiful bay which has no parallel in any country. Vesuvius is already in sight. It lifts its towering head almost above the clouds and from that a colum of smoke constantly flows. It is fourteen miles away, but it looks down upon the city as though it was close by its border.

After I returned to America, I wrote up for the Milton College Review a description of this bay and of our trip up the mountain. I will subjoin a copy of this article, for what I saw then was fresher in my memory than it is to-day, nearly twenty years later.

" On the 27th of September 1899, Mrs. Caswell and I were guests at the Hotel Victoria, in Naples. There was between us and the shore of the bay only a broad street. The bay has but few if any equals ~~in beauty~~ for beauty in the world. It is a semi-circle with a ~~shore border of eight miles.~~ city shore border of eight miles. Immediately in front of our hotel, twenty miles away, lies the island of Capri. On the north adjoining the city lies Virgils villa, and here is a tomb erected to his memory. On the south, 4000 feet high towers Mt. Vesuvius looking down upon the bay and a city of half a million souls. From the top of the mountain constantly floats a a columnof smoke and steam. Around upon the other side of the mountain, eighteen miles away, lies the excavated city of Pompeii, inundated in '79 with soot and ashes from the mountain.

The city resembles the burnt portions of Chicago after the great fire of 1871.

Herculaneum not yet uncovered ~~fully~~ uncovered, is between

Naples and the mountain a trip to Vesuvius was the principal

above ~~Excursion~~ Excursion

our visit to Naples. It is a tedious journey for footmen; hence most people go in carriages or on horseback. Thomas Cook & son, the great tourists, have quite a monopoly of the travel and have made the journey comparatively easy ~~compared with what it was a few years ago.~~ ~~from what~~ --with what it was a few years ago. We arranged with them for the trip. They furnished us with a carriage drawn by a heavy span of horses. The driver was entirely familiar with the route, and we set out upon the journey

at nine A M., a drive of fourteen and a half miles from our hotel to the summit of the mountain. The first six miles were along the streets of Naples lined on either side with poverty and filth, the people, cows, fowls and domestic animals of all kinds and sizes dwelling together, in many parts occupying the side walks and streets for that purpose. We turned into a narrow passage way, with a wall of brick and stone upon either side, eight or ten feet in heighth, and for three miles were quite securely fensed in, there being only ~~at~~ occasionally an opening in the wall. These openings revealed ~~a~~ continuous orchards of fruit, peaches, pears, plums ~~and~~ figs, olives and grapes, apparently sufficient to supply half of Italy.

Finally, to our great relief, we emerged from the walls out upon the open side of the mountain. From this point we could look back upon the magnificent bay we had left behing us. We had already climbed several hundred feet above the sea level, and could ~~down upon~~ look down upon both city and bay. This magnificent view alone was sufficient to compensate for the journey.

For miles we were now set upon by beggars from every direction, ~~plying~~ ~~their occupation industriously~~ industriously plying their vocation, and picking from the traveling public such pennies as they might see fit to distribute among them. There were natives, small boys and little girls, men and women, running along on either side of the carriage, holding out their hands, and hats if they had any, boys turning ~~somersaults~~ somersaults, and other dexterious feats to attract our attention. Bands of music followed us, and little weazen, sweet-faced girls came chasing after, with small bunches of flowers to offer, hoping for a penny in ~~return~~ exchange. The din and noise became so great that one felt like turning away from all of them, except, perhaps, the little innocent faced girls who looked upon ~~us besecchingly.~~ us so beseechingly. The driver seemed at first ~~welcome the besiegers~~ to welcome the besiegers, but at last felt obliged to apply the lash to his horses and we escaped, and were soon out of reach.

Were it not for the rigid laws and severe penalties inflicted upon those who violate them, one might feel unsafe in ~~climbing~~ climbing the narrow trail ~~over the rocks and woods~~ leading zig zag around the rocks through the woods and up the mountain, but with these ~~officers~~ guards the traveler is perfectly safe, and need have no fear of violence. The police regulations in and about Naples are excellent and efficient. Guests usually visit Naples first and the city feels interested in them to the extent of being responsible for their safety. A few miles further and we are among the lava beds. They are crusted into solid rock, and have the appearance of the waves upon the ocean. Through this uneaven surface, the Cook Company have carved a narrow roadway, winding around and up the mountain. Again and again the traveler turns back to gaze upon the grand scenery below. Away in the distance lie villas, tumbled down mansions, rocks and hills, in the background of the great city below, and along the shores of the beautiful bay. The soft breeze from the Mediterranean greeted and refreshed us as we wound our way up the steep and narrow trail. After a few minutes rest from time to time for our tired horses, we move on and up through the towering cliffs and beds of lava till we reach the observatory, built by the government on an elevation safe from flows of lava from the crater above. We found here a few trees and shrubs marking the spot where the buildings are located. Here the trail turns through a gateway, the key of which is held by the Cook Company. We show our tickets from that company and are ~~admitted~~ ---permitted to pass on.

A mile and one half more and we reach the foot of the cone, which in form resembles ~~a top~~ an inverted top. Here we find a temporary restaurant built of boards, where a very good lunch may be had. For the next half mile is a single railroad track, built by the Cooks, the cars being propelled by a cable underneath. As one car goes up the other comes down, passing each other by a switch. Just how the engine that furnish the power, the ~~lumber~~ rails for the track and lumber for the power house were drawn up this mountain so steep in places that horses with great difficulty could draw a carriage with two passengers, I was not able to learn. On entering the car to to go up a government fee of a frank was collected and we moved slowly up the mountain at an angle of forty five to fifty degrees.

Boom

Pg 82 - to 85 inclusive -

This journey may be made on foot along side of the rail road track, but it is like climbing up a steep mountain in a foot of snow, the surface being covered with soot and ashes. The ride in the car is very exciting. The passengers naturally cling to the car as it seems so nearly perpendicular that one can easily fall out backward. The upper end of the track is finally reached and every one springs out quickly as though he had had a narrow escape. But the worst is yet to come. The surface is so soft with soot and ashes, the rail track could extend no farther. The balance of the way must be made on foot. No one but a well person can do this. Understanding this a swarm of natives assemble at the end of the track, anxious to earn a few shillings by helping those who wish to be borne up, or assisted in making the climb to the crater. Government guides are also present to direct and assist one so as to avoid accident. Four stout men will carry a single persons upon their shoulders in a kind of sedan chair provided for that purpose. It is about seventy rods, and they will charge you two dollars. Others with a short strap or rope will pull you up for fifty cents. Mrs. Caswell and I were not strong enough to walk and we engaged chairs. Being thus fitted for the trip we all started together. Some gave out after going part way, and were obliged to secure help for the remaining distance. Anticipating this, many of those who had not been successful in securing a passenger at first, followed along with the crowd, until their services were needed. We had not proceeded far before we discovered the poor fellows carrying their burdens fully earned the fee they charged. In the hot burning sun, with ashes and soot half knee deep, up a steep cone carrying a man or woman upon their shoulders, was no easy burden. Through channels and appertures in the sides of the cone were oozing small streams of lava and sulphur flowing down the sides, but not in quantities to obstruct our passage, though we were forcibly reminded that the bad place could not be far away. We finally reach the edge of the crater and climb down from our sedans.

The elevation here is 4167 feet above the sea level, the highest point of the mountain. I have been well informed that since that visit the crater with the mountain has lowered more than four hundred feet. The awful seething caldron lay before us, and held us spell bound. The crater is about sixty rods in circumference, three hundred feet deep, much smaller at the bottom, and from three to four hundred feet across the top, resembling in shape an old pot-ash kettle. There were two openings in the bottom through which the smoke and steam were constantly pouring, and winding their way up thousands of feet. In every three or four minutes a grumbling sound like distant thunder was heard, followed by flames of fire bursting from these appertures. If one approached the edge of the crater, a guide seized him for fear he may slide down or fall into the crater. From this point we could overlook the country far and near. We had a birds eye view of the country and villas for many miles around. The city of Naples and the bay adjoining it was in full sight, and it was a close question which of the two, the landscape upon one side, or the great yawning crater with the colum of smoke and steam leaping skyward was the most attractive. If there were no crater, no fire or smoke bursting from the bowels of the earth, if indeed there were here but a plain simple mountain, the magnificent view spread out before us richly paid us for the trip. After surveying many times the country around us, the mountain and the crater until tired and tired, we turned our way down the mountain and to our hotel in Naples, reaching there at six P. M., fully satisfied that this day had brought us the best returns of any day since we had crossed the Ocean, regretting that friends at home could not have been with us, to share in the fruits of the day's journey."

We now began with much comfort and satisfaction to prepare for our journey back to America. We had succeeded in exchanging our lapsed tickets for the return trip for tickets upon the "Ems", a boat belonging to the same line, which would arrive in Genoa on the 29th from Genoa on its return trip to New York. At three Oclock in the afternoon, we left Naples and Europe and boarded this vessel, quite small, having a tonage of only about three and a half thousand, and at six-thirty P.M. sailed out through that beatiful bay, headed for our home. with glad hearts,

We enjoyed the ride through the Mediterranean sea of three days and nights.

The German LLoyd line then had two routes ~~nothing~~ between the states and Europe,one called the North German Line and the other the Southern line. On the latter,the boats are smaller and ~~are rank~~ should rank with second class steamers. It is quite likely that the travel usually passing over the southern route consists largely of uneducated people.We found a marked difference between the two routes.Our first three days were spent in the Mediterranean.The channel between Spain and Africa was quite narrow,in one place only seventeen miles wide.We had along this narrow portion a very good view of the African shore. We reached Gibraltar on the second of October, and lay for a half day in this harbor, in front of the great Gibraltar,the most impregnable fort in the world.We went on shore and "took in"the city and the fort.It will be remembered that the fortification belongs to England,but the city belongs to Spa in

A small piece of ground adjoining the city belongs to both countries and is called neutral ground; both having upon it equal rights and privileges.

Towards evening we sailed out upon the broad ocean, and were soon out of sight of any land. During the night,a heavy wind from the North came down upon us and the ocean became very rough. ~~We were~~ Our course was directly West and we were in the troughs of the great ocean with waves towering some times far above us.Our little boat labored hard to keep right side up.For three ~~de~~ days we wrestled with the great waves and a high unceasing gale. Great commotion prevailed every where on the little craft.To break the force of the strong wind,we passed south of the Azore Islands, instead of going North of them in the usual course.For a thousand miles we run along the shore of these islands and where vesels are rarely seen.The climate was mild, the lands well cultivated.There were little villages under the brow of towering mountains.Now and then a church spire,pointing heavenward,indicating civilization,but small signs of business.Scarcely was a vessel of any size or description to be seen. No wharfs or landings of any description were visible, and in fact no evidence of comerce or trade with the rest of the world.

We usually ran within a half mile of shore and had good opportunity to survey the country so new and strange to us all.We greatly rejoiced when the wind went down and the ocean once more became calm. We reached the harbor of New York on the IIth of October in the morning, but because of a heavy fog could not effect a landing until four in the afternoon.

Soon we found ourselves on board the train headed for our home in the west, arriving there on the I3th, with glad hearts to see our home once more

THE BLACK HAWK-ARMY TRAIL

- L. B. Caswell -

Dated Feb. 15th, 1917

I will make an attempt to describe this army trail from my recollection of it between Janesville and Fort Atkinson, except I remember seeing where it crossed a small creek one and a half miles below Janesville called St. John's Creek.

The Indians usually kept near the river, where they found wild game more abundant, and where they could make use of their canoes. But Rock river between Janesville and Lake Koshkonong bends north as it leaves the former rorming almost a half circle, making the distance about eighteen miles, while in a straight line the distance is only ten miles.

Evidently the army intended to make Lake Koshkonong with the expectation of finding Black Hawk with his followers encamped there, so Atkinson took the shortest cut for the lake. The trail was five years old when I first saw it, but it had the appearance of being made by from one hundred to one hundred and fifty wagons, some of which must have been heavily laden, for in places the ruts were deep. Leaving Janesville, no attempts seem to have been made to follow up the river, but the shorter course across the bend was taken. With the exception of about four miles, of prairie, the route was all oak openings, with no brush to prevent driving a team anywhere. The frequent fires set by the Indians in the fall of the year, kept the ground entirely free from brush. Fir the first two miles north of Janesville, the trail passed through such timber land, then it crossed the four miles of prairie; thence in a line nearly straight, but leaning some to the north towards the river for the next five or six miles before reaching the foot of the lake. The distance of eleven or twelve miles, following the trail, which the army made, must have been covered. From the foot of the lake the trail kept along on the south side about one mile from the lake shore as the lake is bordered by a marsh most of the way about one mile wide, the army trail keeping upon the dry land, crossing Otter creek a short distance north of where the highway now crosses, leading to the foot of the lake. From Otter Creek easterly the trail passed along near the border of the marsh, passing near Koshkonong Place and still easterly. Some people have claimed that Black Hawk here, or a short distance east of Koshkonong Place, had crossed the river over to what we call Black Hawk Island. I have, however, seen no evidence of the exact route he did take in his flight. Gen. Atkinson, however, seemed to understand the Indians had continued up the river and he pursued them hugging the bank as close as he could, but avoiding the low marsh lands along the shore. Bark river being deep they had no way of crossing it and he halted, building the stockade for protection until they could locate the Indians.